Tesla Leila Khugaeva

«Moria» Ruling The World. Jesus Wages War to Antichrist

Tesla Leila Khugaeva

«Moria» Ruling The World. Jesus Wages War to Antichrist

2025

УДК 82-3
ББК 84
К42

Шрифты предоставлены компанией «ПараТайп»

Khugaeva Tesla Leila
К42 «Moria» Ruling The World. Jesus Wages War to Antichrist / Tesla Leila Khugaeva. — [б. м.] : [б. и.], 2025. — 234 с.
[б. н.]

УДК 82-3
ББК 84

12+ В соответствии с ФЗ от 29.12.2010 №436-ФЗ

© Tesla Leila Khugaeva, 2025

INTRODUCTION

On Amorphous Serpent, ruling the world.
Dead Thought, Dead Conscience, Dead Friendliness.

> **«But those that will not break the world kills. It kills the very good and the very gentle and the very brave impartially.»**
>
> ***— Ernest Hemingway***

> «Our society is run by insane people for insane objectives. I think we're being run by maniacs for maniacal ends and I think I'm liable to be put away as insane for expressing that. That's what's insane about it».
>
> *— John Lennon*

1). DARWINIAN CATASTROPHE AND SUICIDE OF THOUGHT. MORONS EXTOLLING STUPIDITY

My entire research on Discovery of Psychic energy proves that triumph of Social Darwinism is catastrophe of mankind. It is catastrophe not mealy because it is triumph of False Science. Victory of absurdity would be enough pestilent on its own. But besides of being plain absurdity, Darwinian paradigm as it is, justifies mechanisms of material energy of mind (Field of Ego-system) as true nature of men. Thus, the catastrophe is doubled, because we are not merely deprived of truth, of knowledge, but also we are blinded with false data. And that false data justifies the cancer of human mind as his authentic nature.

Certainly, catastrophe of such scale couldn't escape unscathed from the view of sharp minds of mankind. And it did not escape. Greatest impact of Chesterton's philosophy consists in emphasizing that fact of catastrophe of Darwinian paradigm as destruction of all true philosophy and all true knowledge on the one hand, and on the other hand — stimulation of disorder and

meanness of human mind. Bernard Shaw's words on «colossal genius» of Chesterton have not been exaggeration.

Theory of Psychic energy have discovered :

1. Two energies of mind:

— Energy of Spirit of Field of Force of Intellect (poles of Active Intellect (Thought) and Passive Intellect (laws of Nature)

— Material energy of Field of Force of Ego-system (poles of Ego and SuperEgo)

2. Three various kinds of Disorder:

— Milgram Ego of common, naïve people with on the whole sane energy of Spirit

— Hubris Ego of intellectuals with schizoid mentality and injured, but still living energy of Spirit.

— Satan Ego of «Bosses» with dead energy of Spirit: dead thought, dead conscience, dead friendliness

Throughout History of mankind we can observe two distinct lines of evolvement of thinking activity:

1. First one is authentic thought, which dating from Socrates and Plato, Cicero and Jesus, Marcus Aurelius and Spinoza, Descartes and Chesterton, Leibnitz and Einstein keeps proving that there is One Truth of Laws of Nature or Laws of God and that Thought of man is designed to seek and find that Single Truth of Causations of Maker. And thus, that we are insofar human beings as we seek truth and obtain knowledge.

2. The second activity of thinking, which is not true thought, deals with such absurdity as «suicide of thought» or «proving by intellect, that there is no such thing as truth and thought». Its outset is known as sophistics of Ancient Greece and its zenith we may observe in such «masterpieces» as «Moria encomium» by Erasmus or tradition of empiricism and sceptics dated from Hume's and Kant's philosophy.

A. Camus in «Rebel» and Chesterton in «Orthodoxy» both terms the latter pattern of thinking activity as «suicide of thought». Julien Benda calls it «Betrayal of Intellectuals». G.

Orwell calls the phenomenon «DoubleThink» or «protective stupidity» in «1984», where «the key word is BlackWhite».

Destruction of Thought, and by means of Thought, how could it be possible?

The answer we get from Discovery of Psychic Energy. Had had the human mind only One Energy of Intellect, it would have been impossible for Thought to cancel itself and proceed functioning. But in situation with two energies of mind, Fictitious Thought proceed functioning on Field of material energy, where it completely losses its properties as knowledge of reality, knowledge of laws of nature. Now, on the Field of material energy, Fictitious Thought is not any longer driving force like for energy of spirit: it is secondary assistant of physical control in assertion of Ego.

Thus Intellect of sceptics, whose philosophies, writings, magics, arts denies laws of nature as the only truth, and capacity and destiny of human mind to live in pursuit of that truth — is no longer Active Intellect as Thought. It becomes part of physical process of ordinary material energy, automatism of passive Intellect of laws of nature of determinate material energies. Thought is Active intellect — singular capacity of human mind to seek and find laws of nature (Passive Intellect). For «thinking activity» of material energy all active though is lost. It cannot any longer see truth of laws of nature, it is now merely material process of automatisms of regular material energy.

This is why «false thinking activity» as Ego-protection of material energy can and will champion and justify stupidity and absurdity and remains invulnerable for contradictions in logic, as Orwell has stressed.

2). LIVING ENERGY OF SPIRIT OF MILGRAM EGO VERSUS DEAD AMORPHOUS SERPENT OF SATAN EGO

We owe this definition of destinction between common sinners, whose energy of spirit is still breathing, and consummate felons, whose Thought and Conscience are completely dead, to «GULAG» by Solzhenitsyn. He knew that both energies are simultaneously functioning in human mind, and this is ordinary case of «sinners». But there are men, who ceased to exist as human beings, sinking in evil deeds to such degree, that their energy of spirit stop to breath.

Solzhenitsyn «GULAG»

> «If only it were all so simple! If only there were evil people somewhere insidiously committing evil deeds, and it were necessary only to separate them from the rest of us and destroy them. But the line dividing good and evil cuts through the heart of every human being. And who is willing to destroy a piece of his own heart? During the life of any heart this line keeps changing place; sometimes it is squeezed one way by exuberant evil and sometimes it shifts to allow enough space for good to flourish. One and the same human being is, at various ages, under various circumstances, a totally different human being. At times he is close to being a devil, at times to sainthood. But his name doesn't change, and to that name we ascribe the whole lot, good and evil. Socrates taught us: Know thyself!»

Solzhenitsyn «GULAG»

> «Physics is aware of phenomena which occur only at threshold magnitudes, which do not exist at all until a certain threshold encoded by and known to nature has been crossed. No matter how intense a yellow light you shine on a lithium sample, it will not emit electrons. But as soon as a weak bluish light begins to glow, it does emit them. (The threshold of the photoelectric effect has been crossed.) You can cool oxygen to 100 degrees below zero Centigrade and exert as much pressure as you want; it does not yield, but remains a gas. But as soon as minus 183 degrees is reached, it liquefies and begins to flow. Evidently evildoing also has a threshold magnitude. Yes, a human being hesitates and bobs back and forth between good and evil all his life. He slips, falls back, clambers up, repents, things begin to darken

> again. But just so long as the threshold of evildoing is not crossed, the possibility of returning remains, and he himself is still within reach of our hope. But when, through the density of evil actions, the result either of their own extreme degree or of the absoluteness of his power, he suddenly crosses that threshold, he has left humanity behind, and without, perhaps, the possibility of return».

This is Satan Ego of Cyclic Homeostasis: stable Superior Ego-protection as emotional gravitation Narcissism.

— Why material energy of mind is Dirt? Because cyclic homeostasis of material energies is mechanism of EATING EACH OTHER, like beasts do. And it is exactly the case with material energy of mind — cyclic homeostasis of Ego-protection, circles between Superior and Inferior emotional gravitations of Narcissism and Inlovesickness. «Seduction» in meaning of Machiavelli, Sade, Nietzsche, R. Greene means «eating people», and they don't disguise the fact. Sometimes some of their adherents really exercise cannibalism, but on the whole they don't eat meat of each other, they prefer to eat and drink Divine Energy of Spirit of people. And they are straightforward in comparing the process of fraud, bullying, theft, outrage, rape, derision, debilitation of people with «jungle, where predators eat sheep». Chesterton, -was in the right when he pointed out that cannibalism of savages was not due to their beast's mind. Nay, it was due to their human mind as material energy of Ego-system: they ate each other in accordance with their devil-worship. Genius insight of Chesterton!

— On «Seduction», either political or erotical, best comment remains after Shakespeare: **«**They are all but stomachs, and we all but food; To eat us hungerly, and when they are full, They belch us». This is not on men and women; this is on two emotional gravitations of cyclic homeostasis of material energy of mind: Superior Ego-protection (Satan Ego of Serpents) and Inferior Ego-protection of common people (Milgram Ego). Though countless sages of mankind have identified this process of sadomasochism of physical control of material energy as cannibalism (Tolstoy, Herzen, Russell, Fromm and many others)

— Energy of Spirit is Unity in Oneness of Conscience and Compassion of Friendliness in Submission to Laws of Intellect. Mutual labor, collaboration in controlling laws of nature gives to Energy of Spirit Great technical power, while Unity in candor of friendliness gives them Great power of Intensive positive emotions, security and respect to each other. Pus or Dirt of material energy is produced when operation of physical control through treachery of this blissful friendliness seek to set up domination of «princes» and slavery of common people — to trigger thus psychological mechanism of cannibalism.

— Why does strength of Serpents of SatanEgo rest on their capacity to provide darkness for their activity? Because their activity of Serpents is based on Treachery of Conscience of sane people. It is obvious in train of thought of Machiavelli, who had demonstrated that «lie and hypocrisy» is indispensable for «princes of domination». Material energy of Ego-system is parasite on body of energy of spirit, dismembering its divine bliss in pus and dirt of stupid automatisms of physical control. Therefore, we can infer, that there is an easy device to neutralize force of «men of darkness»: to blind them with shining day light through exposition of their hideous distortions. Light on foul deeds of SatanEgo!

Chesterton, «Everlasting man»:

> «Why do men entertain this queer idea that what is sordid must always overthrow what is magnanimous; that there is some dim connection between brains and brutality, or that it does not matter if a man is dull so long as he is also mean? Why do they vaguely think of all chivalry as sentiment and all sentiment as weakness? They do it because they are, like all men, primarily inspired by religion. For them, as for all men, the first fact is their notion of the nature of things; their idea about what world they are living in. And it is their faith that the only ultimate thing is fear and therefore that the very heart of the world is evil. They believe that death is stronger than life, and therefore dead things must be stronger than living things; whether those dead things are gold and iron and machinery or rocks and rivers and forces of nature. It may sound fanciful to say that men we meet at tea-tables or talk to at garden-parties are secretly worshippers of Baal or Moloch.

> But this sort of commercial mind has its own cosmic vision and it is the vision of Carthage. It has in it the brutal blunder that was the ruin of Carthage. The Punic power fell because there is in this materialism a mad indifference to real thought. By disbelieving in the soul, it comes to disbelieving in the mind. Being too practical to be moral, it denies what every practical soldier calls the moral of an army. It fancies that money will fight when men will no longer fight. So it was with the Punic merchant princes. Their religion was a religion of despair, even when their practical fortunes were hopeful. How could they understand that the Romans could hope even when their fortunes were hopeless? Their religion was a religion of force and fear; how could they understand that men can still despise fear even when they submit to force? Their philosophy of the world had weariness in its very heart; above all they were weary of warfare; how should they understand those who still wage war even when they are weary of it? In a word, how should they understand the mind of Man, who had so long bowed down before mindless things, money and brute force and gods who had the hearts of beasts?»

Chesterton, «Everlasting Man»:

> «Whether it be because the Fall has really brought men nearer to less desirable neighbours in the spiritual world, or whether it is merely that the mood of men eager or greedy finds it easier to imagine evil, I believe that the black magic of witchcraft has been much more practical and much less poetical than the white magic of mythology. I fancy the garden of the witch has been kept much more carefully than the woodland of the nymph. I fancy the evil field has even been more fruitful than the good. To start with, some impulse, perhaps a sort of desperate impulse, drove men to the darker powers when dealing with practical problems. There was a sort of secret and perverse feeling that the darker powers would really do things; that they had no nonsense about them. …But with the idea of employing the demons who get things done, a new idea appears more worthy of the demons. It may indeed be truly described as the idea of being worthy of the demons; of making oneself fit for their fastidious and exacting society. Superstition of the lighter sort toys with the idea that some trifle, some small gesture such as throwing the salt, may touch the hidden spring that works the mysterious machinery of the world. And there is after all something in the idea of such an Open Sesame. But with the appeal to lower spirits comes the horrible notion that the gesture must not only be very small but very low; that it must be a monkey trick of an utterly ugly and unworthy sort. Sooner or later

a man deliberately sets himself to do the most disgusting thing he can think of. It is felt that the extreme of evil will extort a sort of attention or answer from the evil powers under the surface of the world. This is the meaning of most of the cannibalism in the world. For most cannibalism is not a primitive or even a bestial habit. It is artificial and even artistic, a sort of art for art's sake. Men do not do it because they do not think it horrible; but, on the contrary, because they do think it horrible. They wish, in the most literal sense, to sup on horrors. That is why it is often found that rude races like the Australian natives are not cannibals; while much more refined and intelligent races, like the New Zealand Maories, occasionally are. They are refined and intelligent enough to indulge sometimes in a self-conscious diabolism. But if we could understand their minds, or even really understand their language, we should probably find that they were not acting as ignorant, that is as innocent cannibals. They are not doing it because they do not think it wrong, but precisely because they do think it wrong. They are acting like a Parisian decadent at a Black Mass. But the Black Mass has to hide underground from the presence of the real Mass. In other words, the demons have really been in hiding since the coming of Christen earth. The cannibalism of the higher barbarians is in hiding from the civilization of the white man. But before Christendom, and especially outside Europe, this was not always so. In the ancient world the demons often wandered abroad like dragons. They could be positively and publicly enthroned as gods. Their enormous images could beset up in public temples in the centre of populous cities. And all over the world the traces can be found of this striking and solid fact, so curiously overlooked by the moderns who speak of all such evil as primitive and early in evolution, that as a matter of fact some of the very highest civilizations of the world were the very places where the horns of Satan were exalted, not only to the stars but in the face of the sun. Take for example the Aztecs and American Indians of the ancient empires of Mexico and Peru. They were at least as elaborate as Egypt or China and only less lively than that central civilization which Is our own. But those who criticise that central civilisation (which is always their own civilisation) have a curious habit of not merely doing their legitimate duty in condemning its crimes, but of going out of their way to idealise its victims. They always assume that before the advent of Europe there was nothing anywhere but Eden. …but when we come to think of what we really do know of that society the remark is rather funny. We know that the sinless priests of this sinless people worshipped sinless gods, who accepted as the nectar and ambrosia of their sunny paradise

> nothing but incessant human sacrifice accompanied by horrible torments. We may note also in the mythology of this American civilisation that element of reversal or violence against instinct of which Dante wrote; which runs backwards everywhere through the unnatural religion of the demons. It is notable not only in ethics but in aesthetics. A South American idol was made as ugly as possible, as a Greek image was made as beautiful as possible. They were seeking the secret of power, by working backwards against their own nature and the nature of things. There was always a sort of yearning to carve at last, in gold or granite or the dark red timber of the forests, a face at which the sky itself would break like a cracked mirror. In any case it is clear enough that the painted and gilded civilisation of tropical America systematically indulged in human sacrifice».

Perfect instance of Living energy of Spirit of Milgram Ego (Inferior Ego-protection) and Dead Energy of Spirit of Satan Ego gives Fromm in contrasting tribe «The Zuni Indians» to tribe «The Dobus»:

E. Fromm, «Anatomy of destructiveness»:

> «The Zuni Indians have been thoroughly studied by Ruth Benedict, (1934) as well as by Margaret Mead, Irving Goldman, Ruth Bunzel, and others. They live by agriculture and sheep herding in the Southwestern United States. Economically, they can be said to live in a state of abundance, although their appreciation for material goods is not very high. In their social attitude there is little competition even though there is a limitation of irrigable land. They are organized along matricentric lines, al though priests and civil officials are men. Individuals who are aggressive, competitive, and noncooperative are regarded as aberrant types. Work is done essentially in cooperation, with the exception of sheep raising which is exclusively a man's occupation. In economic activities rivalry is excluded, again with the exception of sheep raising, where one finds some squabbles, but no deep rivalries. On the whole, little attention is paid to individual achievement. Inasmuch as there is some quarreling, it is mainly caused by sexual jealousy and not in relation to economic activities or possessions. Hoarding is practically unknown; while there are richer and poorer individuals, wealth remains highly fluid, and it is characteristic of the Zuni attitude toward material goods that a man would lend his jewelry willingly, not only to friends but to any member of the society who asks for it. In spite of a certain amount of sexual jealousy, marriages on the whole are lasting, although there is easy

divorce. Women are, as one would expect in a matricentric society, in no way subordinate to men. There is a great deal of gift giving, but in contrast to a number of competitive societies, this does not have the function of emphasizing one's own wealth or of humiliating the one to whom the gift is given, and no attempt is made to maintain reciprocity. Wealth does not remain long in one family, as it is acquired by individual work and industrious ness, and exploitation of others is unknown. While there is private ownership of land, litigations are rare and quickly settled. The Zuni system can only be understood by the fact that material things are relatively little valued and the fa ct that the major interest in life is religious: To put it in another way, the dominant value is life and living itself, not things and their possession. Songs, prayers, rituals, and dances are the major and most important elements in this system. They are directed by priests who are highly respected, although they do not exercise any censures or jurisdiction. The value of religious life as against ownership and economic success is seen in that officials who have the function of judges in cases of material litigation are not held in great respect, quite in contrast to the priests. Personal authority is perhaps the most rigorously disparaged trait among the Zui'ii. The definition of a good man is one who has «a pleasing address, a yielding disposition and a generous heart.» Men never act violently and do not contemplate violence even when the wife is unfaithful. During the initiation period boys are whipped and fright ened by kachinas, but in contrast to many other cultures even this initia tion is never in any way an ordeal. Murder hardly exists; as Benedict reports from her own observation, there is no memory of homicide.

Personal authority is perhaps the most rigorously disparaged trait among the Zuni. The definition of a good man is one who has «a pleasing address, a yielding disposition and a generous heart.» Men never act violently and do not contemplate violence even when the wife is unfaithful. During the initiation period boys are whipped and fright ened by kachinas, but in contrast to many other cultures even this initia tion is never in any way an ordeal. Murder hardly exists; as Benedict reports from her own observation, there is no memory of homicide. Suicide is outlawed. Themes of terror and danger are not cultivated in their myths or tales. There is no sense of sin, especially in connection with sex, and sexual chastity is generally regarded with disfavor. Sex is considered to be an incident in a happy life, but by no means, as in some other rather aggressive societies, the only source of pleasure. There seems to be some fear connected with sex, but insofar as there is fear, men are afraid of women and of sexual

intercourse with them. Goldman mentions the prevalence of the theme of castration fear in a matriarchal society. This indicates man's fear of women rather than, as in Freud's concept, the fear of a punishing father. Is this picture of a system characterized by unaggressiveness, nonviolence, cooperation, and enjoyment of life changed by the fact that one finds also jealousies and quarrels? No society could be characterized as nonviolent and peaceful if it has to live up to an absolute ideal of complete absence of hostility or of any quarrels.

THE DO B U (s Y S T EM c) The inhabitants of the Dobu Islands (R. Benedict, 1934) are a good example for system C. While in close vicinity of the Trobriand Islanders, so well known by the publications of Malinowski, their environment and character are entirely different. The Dobuans are not known among their neighbors for their pov erty, however, but for their dangerousness. While they have no chiefs, they are a well-org'anized group arranged in concentric circles, within each of which specified traditional forms of hostility are allowed. Aside from a matrilineal grouping, the JUSU («mother's milk»), where one finds a certain amount of cooperation and trust, the Dobuans' interpersonal relations have the principle of distrusting everybody as a possible enemy. Even marriage does not lessen the hostility between the two families. A certain degree of peace is established by the fact that the couple live during alternate years in the village of the husband and in the village of the wife. The relationship between husband and wife is full of suspiciousness and hostility. Faithfulness is not expected, and no Dobuan will admit that a man and woman are ever together even for the shortest period except for sexual purposes. Two features are the main characteristics of this system; the importance of private ownership and of malignant sorcery. The exclusiveness of ownership among them is characterized by its fierceness and ruthlessness, for which Benedict gives many examples. Ownership of a garden and its privacy is respected to such a degree that by custom, man and wife have intercourse within it. Nobody must know the amount of property anyone has. It is as secret as if it had been stolen. The same sense of ownership exists with regard to the ownership of incantations and charms. The Dobus have «disease-charms» which produce and cure illnesses and each illness has a special charm. Illness is explained exclusively as a result of malevolent use of a charm. Some individuals own a charm which completely controls the production and cure of a certain illness. This disease-and-cure monopoly for one illness naturally gives them considerable power. Their whole life is governed by magic since no result in any field is possible without it, and magical formulae quite

> aside from those connected with illness are among the most important items of private property.
> All existence is cutthroat competition and every advantage is gained at the expense of the defeated rival. But competition is not as in other systems, open and frank, but secret and treacherous. The ideal of a good and successful man is one who has cheated another of his place. The most admired virtue and the greatest achievement is a system of sharp practices which stresses one's own gains at the expense of another's loss. The art is to reap personal advantage in a situation in which others are victims. (This is a system quite different from that of the market which, in principle at least, is based on a fair exchange by which both sides are supposed to profit.) Even more characteristic of the spirit in this system is their treachery. In ordinary rela tions the Dobuan is suave and unctuously polite. As one man puts it: «If we wish to kill a man we approach him, we eat, drink, sleep, work and rest with him, it may be for several moons. We bide our time. We call him friend.» (R. Benedict, 1934.) As a result, in the not infrequent case of murder, suspicion falls on those who have tried to be friends with the victim».

3). TRIUMPH OF AMOPHOUS SERPENT OF SATAN EGO IN MODERN WORLD: «MORIA ENOCOMIUM»

Erasmus in «Moria» did his best to laugh down not merely Metaphysics of Intellect as truth of laws of nature of Maker, but first and foremost men of letters: philosophers, Christian saints, monks, priests. He have made mockery from Socrates and Plato, Marcus Aurelius Thomas Aquinas. He derided Plato's Republic of philosophers. He laughed down Thought, Conscience and Friendliness of thinking people, extolling meanwhile stupidity, vainglory and «pleasures» of sexual life. He sided with Nietzsche and Greek Paganism of Dionysus and Cupid against Metaphysics of Intellect of rational philosophy of Socrates and Plato. His «wise men» are always mad, falling short with practice, hypocrites extolling friendship and truth and striving only for vainglory, insane men of fantasy, selling their delirium as science.

It was Michel Foucault who evolved this train of thought of Erasmus in his «Madness and Civilization: A History of Insanity

in the Age of Reason». The perfect instance of «Suicide of Thought», for Foucault was Hubris Ego, schizoid mentality of broken cyclic homeostasis of material energy and still living body of energy of Spirit.

Nowadays, as everyone knows, it is «Moria» of Erasmus, «Birth of tragedy» by Nietzsche, «madness and Civilization» by Foucault which is triumphant. Stupidity, as Orwell has predicted, is protected on most high levels of «Darwinian philosophy». And effect produced by that revolution of stupidity is Morons Ruling the World.

4) INTELLECTUAL THERAPY OF THEORY OF PSYCHIC ENERGY

Theory of Psychic Energy seek to prove that there are two planes of human existence: plane of biology and plane of psychic energy. It is obvious that energy of spirit cannot exist separately from flesh, at least for today. That biological functioning of brain is correlating with functioning of thought. And yet, we, as Leibnitz has denoted, cannot know how biological processes are connected with intellectual processes. Because energies of mind have another system of laws of nature, which determinates their functioning. That is to say — system of laws of nature revealed in Discovery of Psychic energy in two Field of Forces of spiritual and material energies.

> Wikipedia:
> «Leibniz's „Mill Argument," presented in his Monadology, is a thought experiment that argues against materialism by asserting that a sufficiently large, complex machine — even one the size of a mill — would only reveal its mechanical parts (gears, levers, etc.) and never the subjective experience of consciousness, thought, or perception within its interior. This thought experiment aims to demonstrate that mental phenomena cannot be explained by purely mechanical processes or physical matter, implying that the mind must involve something non physical, like his concept of simple, windowless monads»

This is why interference in biological functioning of brain is gravely prohibited in Theory of Psychic energy. The only result produced by such interference in mind of people suffering psychosis is this: no man no problem. To murder men does not mean to fix the problem. To deal with psychic disorders (of non-organic genesis) we must know laws of energies of psyche and act through intellectual therapy, that is to say through controlling laws of energy of spirit.

When objective is set rightly, we can perceive that «to cure psychosis» appears a false task. It is like therapy of men, suffering with overindulgence in food and alcohol. The cure is to prevent overindulgence in case of biology, and prevent activity of material energy in case with mind. «to prevent» is the right word of Intellectual therapy. And this implies long and proper process of education from school. For the goal is to teach person to distinguish true self of energy of spirit from false Ego of material energy, which are mixed up in perception of common men. And to learn to separate this two energies means to learn history as manifestation of laws of psychic energy: the deadly battle throughout human history of these two energies. To learn laws of energies of mind means to get knowledge of yourself. To learn yourself is by no means reduced to Freudian process of child's memoirs.

5) PSYCHIATRY OF AMORPHOUS SERPENT OF SATAN EGO

John 12:31

> 12:31Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.
> 14: 30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.
> 16:11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged»

You can observe already from data of investigation of tribe Dobus that Satan Ego — is dead stupid material energy striving for

murders and treachery. You can observe this from entire History of Evil Forces of mankind: opposition between Good Emperors and Evil Emperors in Rome, opposition between Luis the Saint and King John, opposition between Saint Augustine, St. Ambrose and Wicked popes of Borja's tradition.

AT present, altogether with destruction of thought and victory of «Moria», Satan Ego of Evil of material energy appeared triumphant all over the world.

They are princes of Leviathans, for Leviathan of sadomasochism, of slavery and bosses is social body of material energy of cyclic homeostasis of determinate energies, estranged from Intellect of controlling energy of spirit. And Leviathan, according to Bible, is Serpent — Amorphous Serpent of dead Thought, dead Conscience, and dead Friendliness (like Dobus).

What will aim princes of Leviathans of material energy? «protection of stupidity» and «doublethinking " of Amorphous Serpent, as Orwell has predicted.

Satans of previous epochs did their best to break energy of spirit of saints and heroes, aspiring for City of God, for Church of Thought and Friendliness of energy of spirit. But failed: they preferred to become martyrs, to die in pain than to subdue to the malicious will of tyrants. In our epoch of mad science, trained to kill and torture people, they miraculously have obtained the magic device to settle all their problems with stubborn men of letters: PSYCHIATRY. You need only to read «GULAG» by Solzhenitsyn, literature on punitive psychiatry in Soviet Union, «CIA and control of mind» on CIA's report by John Marks, «1984» Orwell, and «Impact of science on society» by Russell, «Anatomy of destructiveness» by Fromm to ascertain that «psychiatry» as means to «protect stupidity» of «Moria», as weapons to «make people silly and happy» like «fat hogs» of «Moria» is magic finding of Satan Ego of our «scientific civilization». And the last, but not the least — to earn some billions dollars on selling drugs to addicted «patients».

Those miracles, which favored Satans so much are achievements of serious science in physics. In situation

of catastrophe of social science of Darwinian paradigm, situation of triumph of Folly as Russell noticed, the great product of serious science (of energy of spirit) had got in hands of Rulers of Moria, not in hands of those who worked hard to achieve results in techniques. With this subject matter, of technology in hands of Folly, B. Russell deals in his book «Impact of science on society», stressing the sinister influence of science in such circumstances (like Orwell in «1984»).

B. Russell, «Impact of science on society»:

> «Broadly speaking, we are in the middle of a race between human skill as to means and human folly as to ends. Given sufficient folly as to ends, every increase in the skill required to achieve them is to the bad. The human race has survived hitherto owing to ignorance and imcompetence; but, given knowledge and competence combined with folly, there can be no certainty of survival. Knowledge is power, but it is power for evil just as much as for good. It follows that, unless men increase in wisdom as much as in knowledge, increase of knowledge will be increase of sorrow»

Wikipedia on Anti-psychotics

> — «pharmacological lobotomy»
> — The original antipsychotic drugs were happened upon largely by chance and then tested for their effectiveness. The first, chlorpromazine, was developed as a surgical anesthetic. It was first used on psychiatric patients because of its powerful calming effect; at the time it was regarded as a non-permanent «pharmacological lobotomy». [283] Lobotomy at the time was used to treat many behavioral disorders, including psychosis, although its effect was to markedly reduce behavior and mental functioning of all types
> — The long term use of antipsychotics often changes the brain both structurally and chemically in a way that can be difficult or impossible to reverse
> — Joanna Moncrieff has argued that antipsychotic drug treatment is often undertaken as a means of control rather than to treat specific symptoms experienced by the patient.
> — A meta-analysis of observational studies with over two million individuals has suggested a moderate association of antipsychotic use with breast cancer.

> — Loss of grey matter and other brain structural changes over time are observed amongst people diagnosed with schizophrenia. Meta-analyses of the effects of antipsychotic treatment on grey matter volume and the brain's structure have reached conflicting conclusions.
> — There is evidence that withdrawal syndrome of antipsychotics can result in psychosis. [163]
> — Antipsychotics were once among the biggest selling and most profitable of all drugs, generating $22 billion in global sales in 2008. [294] By 2003 in the US, an estimated 3.21 million patients received antipsychotics, worth an estimated $2.82 billion. Over 2/3 of prescriptions were for the newer, more expensive atypicals, each costing on average $164 per year, compared to $40 for the older types. [295] By 2008, sales in the US reached $14.6 billion, the biggest selling drugs in the US by therapeutic class. [296]
> — In the five years since July 2017 the number of antipsychotic medicines dispensed in the community in the United Kingdom has increased by 11.2%. There have also been substantial price rises.

I entertain hope that I will have to time to finish my life by suicide before this horrendous Amorphous Serpent will reach me in some way. For if they will count their plan on closing me in madhouse as failed, they will return to some of their other plans on «blackening» me. For to kill me as I am, innocent and heroic warier for Truth and Conscience — «they will have a huge problem of their hands» of martyrdom. Though they called me «invisible warrior» in their «doublethinking» writing on Facebook, and this phrase on «huge problem on their hands» with picture of little girl in white bows.

6) CONSPIRACY OF SECRET SERVICES OF RUSSIA, USA, MI 6, MOSSAD, VATICAN AGAINST DISCOVERY OF PSYCHIC ENERGY

To confirm destiny of Satans to apply to Psychiatry in their deadly fight against Science of energy of Spirit throughout the History of mankind, Princes of our World, united in Conspiracy of Secret Services 9the body of cunning treachery of amorphous Serpent) decided to close Author of Discovert of Psychic Energy in madhouse.

They hired Armenian gold-digger Sevak Oganesyan, who had taken as his lodgings apartment under my apartment in my house in Vladikavkas, They hired my brother Ruslan Khugaev, vice-president of federal party Communists of Russia and his brother Roland to discredit me and to close me in madhouse,

I have made two videos in three hour length to narrate on Conspiracy and the role of those people of my environment in plans of Secret Services on «Deformation» of brain of scientist in «fat hog» of Moria on my Facebook page. See also Appendix on my Facebook's posts for latest July and August 2025.

7) BRILLIANT SPEECH OF GEOFFREY HINTON AT THE NOBEL PRIZE BANQUET, 10 DECEMBER 2024

And let me to finish my Introduction with this conscientious account of «father of Artificial Intellect» on possible peril of techniques of any kind in hands of «folly» as Russell says in «Impact of science on society':

«Geoffrey Hinton's speech at the Nobel Prize banquet, 10 December 2024.

> Ladies and Gentlemen,
> This year the Nobel committees in Physics and Chemistry have recognized the dramatic progress being made in a new form of Artificial Intelligence that uses artificial neural networks to learn how to solve difficult computational problems. This new form of AI excels at modeling human intuition rather than human reasoning and it will enable us to create highly intelligent and knowledgeable assistants who will increase productivity in almost all industries. If the benefits of the increased productivity can be shared equally it will be a wonderful advance for all humanity.
> Unfortunately, the rapid progress in AI comes with many short-term risks. It has already created divisive echo-chambers by offering people content that makes them indignant. It is already being used by authoritarian governments for massive surveillance and by cyber criminals for phishing attacks. In the near future AI may be used to create terrible new viruses and horrendous lethal weapons that decide by themselves who to kill or maim. All of these short-term risks

> require urgent and forceful attention from governments and international organizations.
> There is also a longer term existential threat that will arise when we create digital beings that are more intelligent than ourselves. We have no idea whether we can stay in control. But we now have evidence that if they are created by companies motivated by short-term profits, our safety will not be the top priority. We urgently need research on how to prevent these new beings from wanting to take control. They are no longer science fiction»””».

We have this research: Discovery of Psychic Energy.

He is warning against Schizoid intellect of material energy.

Discovery of Psychic Energy distinguishes between true Scientific control as control of laws of energies; And fictitious intellect of Schizoid mentality.

And especially Cunning and malicious will of Amorphous Serpent

CHAPTER 1. JESUS WAGES WAR TO ANTICHRIST

1. SATAN-EGO OF MATERIAL ENERGY AS MONSROUS NON-HUMAN REPTILE

— My dear Saint Friends, — said Jesus, addressing to the great minds of humanity of all ages, — all of you know, that Our Father, has appointed me as responsible for this final stage in our battle with Evil on earth. It is not that any of you would have coped poorer had he been appointed instead of me. Of course, not. It is because that final stage of battle with demon, took the form of battle with Antichrist, that is to say Satans have contrived to twist my own words against me! I never seen and could imagine anything as disgusting as this! Our Father, Lord, says now it is me who is responsible for the outcome of the final fight! I need your help, Friends!

Jesus felt furious. The only thought of earthly Satans, employing his words of Gospel against him, made him burn with savage indignation. All those sacrifices, all his saint friends, all that industrious labor of hundreds of saints and scientists, all that damn ages of victory of satan making their service to God intolerable martyrdom, his own bloody crucifixion, at last! And all these, all these, I say, — kept he repeating to himself — just to set Satan in all comfort and solidity on the throne of Antichrist! To confirm stench of Evil by My words, by our great sacrifices!!!

He felt now his tightly clenched fists rushing about in wild anger.

— What will you say, brothers? — addressed Jesus again to the assemble of human's geniuses in Heaven.

— Well, this is obvious, you should not feel so upset, all of us, thinkers, responsible for unfinished, unaccomplished work. Not

only you. And all of us knew, please don't forget this, that the last stage would be age of Antichrist! — said G. K. Chesterton, — It is normal in circumstances, when science is destructed and Gospel of Revelation is but language of parables. Certainly, they will twist it to the side of Satan.

The perfect instance is all those attempts to introduce you, Jesus, as weak idiot, readily giving victory to the Evil! As slave of Evil, which will prefer prosperity of Satan to fight with him! And all this when the main idea of Gospel — is Debt of any Christian to wage do or die war to Evil!

Chesterton, «Orthodoxy»:

> «Here is another case of the same kind. I felt that a strong case against Christianity lay in the charge that there is something timid, monkish, and unmanly about all that is called» Christian,» especially in its attitude towards resistance and fighting. The great sceptics of the nineteenth century were largely virile. Bradlaugh in an expansive way, Huxley in a reticent way, were decidedly men. ...Instead of looking at books and pictures about the New Testament I looked at the New Testament. There I found an account, not in the least of a person with his hair parted in the middle or his hands clasped in appeal, but of an extraordinary being with lips of thunder and acts of lurid decision, flinging down tables, casting out devils, passing with the wild secrecy of the wind from mountain isolation to a sort of dreadful demagogy; a being who often acted like an angry god — and always like a god. Christ had even a literary style of his own, not to be found, I think, elsewhere; it consists of an almost furious use of the a fortiori. His» how much more» is piled one upon another like castle upon castle in the clouds. The diction used about Christ has been, and perhaps wisely, sweet and submissive. But the diction used by Christ is quite curiously gigantesque; it is full of camels leaping through needles and mountains hurled into the sea. Morally it is equally terrific; he called himself a sword of slaughter, and told men to buy swords if they sold their coats for them. That he used other even wilder words on the side of non-resistance greatly increases the mystery»

— I agree in this with Chesterton, — said Bertrand Russell. — I have written in my book «Power», that Christianity never asserted

weakness, only power! Especially, power of Spirit. In the same book I listed you, my brother Jesus, among most powerful persons ever came the Earth: Buddha, Pythagoras, Galileo and Jesus.

B. Russell, «Power»:

> «Nietzsche accused Christianity of inculcating a slave morality, but ultimate triumph was always the goal. «Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth.» Or as a well-known hymn more explicitly states it:
> The Son of God goes forth to war,
> A kingly crown to gain.
> His blood-red banner streams afar.
> Who follows in His train?
> Who best can drink his cup of woe,
> Triumphant over pain,
> Who patient bears his cross below,
> He follows in His train.»

— The intolerable ugliness of situation is, — said again Jesus, — that this final stage, God damn it, appeared to be not the stage of most feeble, exhausted Satan, but, on the contrary, the stage of worldwide victory of Satan!! And worse, victory of Satan in the appearance of Antichrist! They adopted My Words against me! They adopted My Words against Holy Spirit and Lord Himself!!

— This was not surprise to any of us, Jesus, stop your fret and try to pull yourself together. — said Albert Schweitzer («The Decay and restoration of civilization»), J. Benda («Treason of Intellectuals»), Alen Finkelcraut («Undoing of Thought»), A. Camus («The Rebel»), G. Orwell («1984»). — All of us predicted in our researches the Triumph of Hell on the Earth after that hideous fact of Destruction of Rationalism had taken place.

— Yes, friends, you seem to forget my prediction on victory of Hell after dissolution of Thought — laughed Chesterton, contaminating everyone with optimism as usual. — It was inevitable when science went to pieces, because it is science which quickens Divine Spirit of human's energy. No Intellect, no Science, no Thought — this means that God is also dead

in humanity. And therefore it is the very time for Satan to lift his head up and to usurp the throne of God. The victory of Satan after wreckage of Thought — what could be more natural?

— Well, thank you, friends, you are always my great source of solace, — said Jesus, calming down a little. — But if destruction of Thought and Science is the fact, and of Thought and science are the only foundation of Holy Spirit in humanity, then how we are to vanquish Satan? How?

— Oh, you know this as well as we do, — said Ernest Renan, — tesla's Discovery of Psychic Energy will restore Rational Philosophy as Metaphysics of Intellect, and thus restore Thought and Science. And she has already written her many books on the subject and devolved them to people! We are winning!

— Ha-ha-ha! — laughed Jesus, — winning! This is another case which makes me furious as hell. I know of course on tesla's science, for it is her works which set Gospel as science, not merely parables. I know she has been laboring all those horrible years of pressure in torture and permanent violence and threats. And survived them with Gods help to hand her study in hands of people. Yes, I know all this, of course. But, is her science winning on the earth? This is your fantasy, Renan! She is under despicable pressure of unhuman monsters, destitute of reason or conscience. And this horrifies me. What if all her labor has been in vain? What if they will simply kill her and lie on her, and hide her study from the world? Those hideous monsters with masks of persons? They can do it, you know! SO, where the hell you are getting your optimism? I keep praying to God for answers, but he holds silence.

— We shall help Tesla, — said Renan. — Can you invite her to our council, Jesus?

— You know we have access to any divine soul on the Earth. But are you prepared to see the martyr's blood?

2. MORIA'S MONSTERS OF DEAD CONSCIENCE

— Tesla! What is going on for God's sake with your Discovery?! — asked her Jesus the moment she saw the martyr. — Lord keeps asking all of us, and we don't know what to answer? You have done such a incredibly comprehensive job on social science! I feel dizzy only to imagine the scale of your consideration of the matter! And still you are trapped in deadlock between Satans! My nerves are failing me watching this Disgrace of Lord! And still, I don't know what to think on causes of that infinite trap? Where is the end? What have we missed? Why Divine Spirit of people is still asleep? Why it is still fear and envy which guides them? Why we still fail to expose Devil's stench? Why they don't feel like we feel: the unfathomed disgust and savage indignation to the stench of Devil? Lord says we must find out on our own, without his help.

— Well, keep the fort Jesus, I think I have idea what is amiss. You shall not be so worried about me, I don't fear them, stupid morons. By the way, where is Erasmus, our reverend author of immortal «Moria encomium», «Praise to Folly». His Moria has won, and his Morons are ruling the earth! The incredible success of his «Praise to Folly» was first grand success on «Undoing of Thought» in social science, which ultimately produced the current situation with «suicide of thought» and dead science. So. Where is that wise man, I hope he is not among you, the saint genius of all ages? He is one of those «traitors of intellectuals» as Benda putted it, who had built the road for Satan's victory.

— Oh, all of them, regretting day and night their impact and their lot of being traitors. But what is your idea on what was amiss?

— This is apparent, dear Jesus. In all our endeavors to expose Morons in Power as face Of Devil to the world we failed because

we did not say the essential thing: they has nothing to do with human beings! They are Monsters of Dead Conscience! They have no Soul, Have no energy of Spirit, have no Thought and therefore God in there mind! They are Monsters of Leviathan, the crocodile, the hideous serpent, the reptile!

— Oh, but you did said this many times in your books! And I have said this in Gospel:

E. Renan, «Life of Jesus»:

> «Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full from extortion and excess. Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first the inside of the cup and of the platter, that the outside thereof may become clean also. «Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which outwardly appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but inwardly ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. «Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and garnish the tombs of the righteous, and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we should not have been partakers with them altar. in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore, ye witness to yourselves, that ye are sons of them that slew the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers….. «Therefore, behold, I will send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: some ofthem shall ye kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city. That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous unto the blood of Zachariah, son of Barachiah, whom ye slew between the sanctuary and the Verily, I say unto you, all these things shall come upon this generation.»

— No, I told on Satan-Ego only in my Latest books! And not enough, while it is fundamental data on Satans! And your fine eloquence they will ignore as usual on grounds that this is merely parable and they may interpret it as they please. We need precise scientific definition of energy of Satans. Then Lord will liberate all of us from them! He has told me. Don't be upset Jesus, I am fine.

— And, then are you ready to give precise definition of Satans?

— Certainly, the work is partly done in my latest books, but Lord says I need one more, the last one to ascertain energy of Satan-Ego for people.

— Tell me, what is it. I need to know.

— Of course! First of all, you must remember that image of Devil is image of Serpent in Bible: not only Serpent of Adam and Eve Edem, but also Serpent as grand reptile of the ocean, Leviathan. Do you remember this?

— Yes, certainly, and? What this means?

— This means that Chesterton has been again in the right when underscoring the fact, that material energy has symbol of Circle, and that Serpent, eating its tail, as symbol of Circle — is symbol of Satan's Moria. Stupidity of material energy, destitute of thought and conscience, has symbol of Serpent, eating its tail: the symbol of Morons of Erasmus Moria.

Chesterton, «Everlasting man»:

> «It will appear only a jest to say that all religious history has really been a pattern of noughts and crosses. But I do not by noughts mean nothings, but only things that are negative compared with the positive shape or pattern of the other. And though the symbol is of course only a coincidence, it is a coincidence that really does coincide. The mind of Asia can really be represented by a round 0, if not in the sense of a cypher at least of a circle. The great Asiatic symbol of a serpent with its tail in its mouth is really a very perfect image of a certain idea of unity and recurrence that does indeed belong to the Eastern philosophies and religions. It really is a curve that in one sense includes everything, and in another sense comes to nothing. In that sense it does confess, or rather boast, that all argument is an argument in a circle. And though the figure is but a symbol, we can see how sound is the symbolic sense that produces

> it, the parallel symbol of the Wheel of Buddha generally called the Swastika»

Chesterton, «Orthodoxy»:

> «All that concerns us here, however, is to note that this panegoistic extreme of thought exhibits the same paradox as the other extreme of materialism. It is equally complete in theory and equally crippling in practice. They have both locked themselves up in two boxes, painted inside with the sun and stars; they are both unable to get out, the one into the health and happiness of heaven, the other even into the health and happiness of the earth. It is amusing to notice that many of the moderns, whether sceptics or mystics, have taken as their sign a certain eastern symbol, which is the very symbol of this ultimate nullity. When they wish to represent eternity, they represent it by a serpent with his tail in his mouth. There is a startling sarcasm in the image of that very unsatisfactory meal. The eternity of the material fatalists, the eternity of the eastern pessimists, the eternity of the supercilious theosophists and higher scientists of to-day is, indeed, very well presented by a serpent eating his tail, a degraded animal who destroys even himself»

— The thing is, Jesus, people with Disease of Satan-Ego are not Human beings, they are reptiles, serpents, monsters like crocodile Leviathan. Why God has given us symbol of serpent as symbol of Evil from the very beginning? Because, cycles of serpent has no strict line of Thought and Conscience.

— It was Snake and its Fraud which ruined Mankind. The apple was not, could not be Apple of Knowledge — For it is Truth which is goal of Spirit, and it is Lie which is Son of Devil. The image of Apple is thus image of Sin as Lie and Fraud of Serpent. This is why after eating Fruit of Sin Eve and Adam understood Disgust of love as sadomasochism and felt ashamed of being male and female. There is no distinction between male and female as Souls of Spirit. It is sadomasochism of gravitations of Narcissism and Inlovesickness of physical control of material energy which is sin and shame of mankind. And «apple of fraud of serpent» had introduced to mankind that sin of material energy.

Milton, «Paradise Lost»:

> «Thrones, Dominations, Princedoms, Virtues, Powers!
> For in possession such, not only of right,
> I call ye, and declare ye now, returned
> Successful beyond hope, to lead ye forth…
> Triumphant
> Him by fraud I have seduced
> From his Creator;
> and, the more to increase
> Your wonder, with an apple. He, thereat
> Offended worth your laughter hath given up
> Both his beloved Man and all this world,
> To Sin and Death a prey, and so to us,
> Without our hazard, labour, or alarm,
> To range in, and to dwell, and over man
> To rule as over all He should have ruled.
> True is,
> me also he hath judged, or rather
> Me not, but the brute serpent, in whose shape
> Man I deceived. That which to me belongs
> [BOOK X.-472-507
> Is enmity, which he will put between
> Me and mankind. I am to bruise his heel;
> His seed, when is not set, shall bruise my head.
> A world who would not purchase with a bruise,
> Or much more grievous pain? Ye have the account
> Of my performance. What remains, ye gods,
> But up, and enter now into full bliss?
> So having said, awhile he stood, expecting
> Their universal shout, and high applause
> To fill his ear, when, contrary, he hears,
> On all sides, from innumerable tongues,
> BOOK X. 508—540]
> PAHADISE LOST.
> A dismal universal hiss, the sound
> Of public scorn. lie wondered, but not long
> Had leisure, wondering at himself now more.
> His visage drawn he felt to sharp and spare,
> His arms clung to his ribs, his legs entwining
> Each other, till, supplanted, down he fell
> A monstrous serpent, on his belly prone,

Now ruled him, punished in the shape he sinned,
According to his doom. lie would have spoke,
But hiss for hiss returned with forked tongue
To forked tongue. For now were all transformed
Alike, to serpents all, as accessories
To his bold riot. Dreadful was the din
Of hissing through the hall, thick-swarming now
With complicated monsters,* head and tail,
Scorpion, and Asp, and Amphisbeena dire,
Cerastes horned, Hydrus, and Ellops drear,
And Dipsas not so thick swarmed once the soil
Bedropt with blood of Gorgon, or the isle
Ophiusa but still greatest he the midst,
Now Dragon grown, larger than whom the sun
Ingendered in the Pythian vale on slime,
Huge Python,3 and his power no less he seemed
Above the rest still to retain. They all
Him followed, issuing forth to the open field,
Where all yet left of that revolted rout,
Heaven-fallen, in station stood, or just array,
Sublime with expectation when to see
In triumph issuing forth their glorious chief.
They saw, but other sight instead a crowd
Of ugly serpents!
Horror on them fell,
And horrid sympathy for, what they saw,
PARADISE LOST.
[BOOK X. 541—574
They felt themselves now changing. Down their arms,
Down fell both spear and shield;
down they as fast,
And the dire hiss renewed, and the dire form
Catched, by contagion, like in punishment,
As in their crime. Thus the applause they meant,
Turned to exploding hiss, triumph to shame,
Cast on themselves from their own mouths'.

CHAPTER 2. LEVIATHAN AS REPTILE OF FALSEHOOD. SATAN-EGO AS DEATH OF HUMAN BEING

1. LEVIATHAN AS REPTILE OF FALSEHOOD

— My purpose, my Saint Friends, is to approve and to demonstrate in science that like comatose state of person is no longer human being in the same way when material energy of mind evolves into Satan-Ego there is no longer human being; man is lost.

— Unfortunately, presently distortions in science (false science of Darwinian paradigm) and distortions in interpreting words of Jesus lead in opposite direction. That is to say — to prove that all distinctions between humans are merely issue of degree, not of kind. Whatever monstrous serpent may arise from systematic Lie of Satan-Ego present social «thought» of any sphere (religion, Darwinism, psychology and so on) will treat it as merely distortions of human and not as entire and complete loss of human being! Take any apparent monstrous serpent, which lost its human face with all possible evidence of the fact. Such as Nero, or Sade, or Hitler, Stalin, or both Borja, Pope and his infamous son. You will easily find not only educating men, championing them as quite positive with some deviations from tradition, but also entire theoretical directions, trying to justify perverts and madness. And thus, distinction in kind between human beings with functioning Thought and Conscience, and monstrous serpents, with dead Thought and Conscience ceases to exist!

— How are we to catch and imprison serpent of Evil in such a way, if it is always justified as ordinary Human, which differ from mankind only in degree? By no way! We are trapped! The only way

to imprison ugly serpent is to demonstrate through science that Satan –Ego of material energy is no longer human being. It is monstrous serpent of Dead Thought and Dead Conscience. And symbol of this serpent is Circle of cyclic homeostasis of material energy, deprived of thought.

Solzhenitsyn «GULAG» :

> «Physics is aware of phenomena which occur only at threshold magnitudes, which do not exist at all until a certain threshold encoded by and known to nature has been crossed. No matter how intense a yellow light you shine on a lithium sample, it will not emit electrons. But as soon as a weak bluish light begins to glow, it does emit them. (The threshold of the photoelectric effect has been crossed.) You can cool oxygen to 100 degrees below zero Centigrade and exert as much pressure as you want; it does not yield, but remains a gas. But as soon as minus 183 degrees is reached, it liquefies and begins to flow. Evidently evildoing also has a threshold magnitude. Yes, a human being hesitates and bobs back and forth between good and evil all his life. He slips, falls back, clambers up, repents, things begin to darken again. But just so long as the threshold of evildoing is not crossed, the possibility of returning remains, and he himself is still within reach of our hope. But when, through the density of evil actions, the result either of their own extreme degree or of the absoluteness of his power, he suddenly crosses that threshold, he has left humanity behind, and without, perhaps, the possibility of return».

— Let us begin with image of Leviathan as monstrous serpent in Bible (and pleas bear in mind, that Leviathan, due to book by Hobbs, is also image of tyrannical lawless state).

Wikipedia, on Leviathan:

> **«Leviathan (/lɪˈvaɪ. əθən/ *liv-EYE-ə-thən*; Hebrew: ☒וְיָתָן romanized: *Līvyāṯān*; Greek: Λεβιάθαν) is a sea serpent demon noted in theology and mythology. It is referenced in the Hebrew Bible, as a metaphor for a powerful enemy, notably Babylon. It is referred to in Psalms, the Book of Job, the Book of Isaiah, and the pseudepigraphical Book of Enoch. Leviathan is often an embodiment of chaos, threatening to eat the damned when their lives are over. In the end, it is annihilated. Christian theologians identified Leviathan with the demon of the deadly sin *envy*. According to Ophite Diagrams, Leviathan encapsulates the space of the material world.**

In Gnosis, it encompasses the world like a sphere and incorporates the souls of those who are too attached to material things, so they cannot reach the realm of God's fullness beyond, from which all good emanates. In Hobbes, Leviathan becomes a metaphor for the omnipotence of the state, which maintains itself by educating children in its favour, generation after generation

In Judaism:

The enormous size of Leviathan is described by Johanan bar Nappaha, from whom proceeded nearly all the aggadot concerning this monster: «Once we went in a ship and saw a fish which put his head out of the water. He had horns upon which was written: «I am one of the meanest creatures that inhabit the sea. I am three hundred miles in length, and enter this day into the jaws of the Leviathan'».

When Leviathan is hungry, reports Rabbi Dimi in the name of Rabbi Johanan, he sends forth from his mouth a heat so great as to make all the waters of the deep boil, and if he would put his head into Paradise no living creature could endure the odor of him. His abode is the Mediterranean Sea.

Isaiah 27:1

1 In that day the LORD with His sore and great and strong sword will punish leviathan the slant serpent, and leviathan the tortuous serpent; and He will slay the dragon that is in the sea.

In Christianity:

Leviathan can also be used as an image of the devil, endangering both God's creatures — by attempting to eat them — and God's creation — by threatening it with upheaval in the waters of chaos. A «dragon» (*drakon*), being the usual translation for the leviathan in the Septuagint, appears in the Book of Revelation. Although the Old Testament nowhere identifies the leviathan with the devil, the seven-headed dragon in the Book of Revelation explicitly is\ By this the battle between God and the primordial chaos monsters shifts to a battle between God and the devil. Only once, in the Book of Job, the leviathan is translated as «sea-monster» (κῆτος, *ketos*).

In the following chapter, a seven-headed beast, described with the same features as the dragon before, rises from the waters endowing a Beast of the Earth with power. Dividing the beasts into monster of water and one of dry earth is probably a recalling of the monstrous pair Leviathan and Behemoth. In accordance with Isaiah 27:1, the dragon will be slain by God on the last day and cast into the abyss. The annihilation of the chaos-monster results in a new world of peace, without any trace of evil.

***Antichrist on Leviathan*, Liber floridus, 1120 (picture).**

Jerome comments on Psalm 104:26 that «this is the dragon that was cast out of Paradise, that beguiled Eve, and is permitted in this world to make sport of us. How many monks and clerics has it dashed headlong! „They all look to you to give them food in due time," for all the creatures of God live at His bidding.»
Peter Binsfeld classified Leviathan as the demon of envy, as one of the seven Princes of Hell corresponding to the seven deadly sins. Leviathan became associated with, and may originally have been referred to by, the visual motif of the Hellmouth, a monstrous animal into whose mouth the damned disappear at the Last Judgment, found in Anglo-Saxon art from about 800, and later all over Europe»

2. SATAN-EGO AS LOSS OF HUMAN: DEAD THOUGHT AND DEAD CONSCIENCE

Here I will only outline the target of the following research, in which I shall try to demonstrate the validity of outlined below three main features of Satan-Ego of material energy as monstrous non-human serpent of cyclic homeostasis.

Thus, essential features of Satan-Ego of material energy of mind we can arrange under three heads: dead thought (fraud and sophistics), dead conscience (treachery) and dead love (sadomasochism, eating people).

1). DEAD THOUGHT (FRAUD OF FALSEHOOD)

Erasmus " Moria Encomium» (Praise to Folly) :

«But let none of you expect from me that after the manner of rhetoricians I should go about to define what I am, much less use any division; for I hold it equally unlucky to circumscribe her whose deity is universal, or make the least division in that worship about which everything is so generally agreed. Or to what purpose, think you, should I describe myself when I am here present before you, and you behold me speaking? For I am, as you see, that true and only giver of wealth whom the Greeks call *Moria*, the Latins *Stultitia*, and our plain English *Folly*.
For even the Stoics themselves that so severely cried down pleasure did but handsomely dissemble, and railed against it to the common

people to no other end but that having discouraged them from it, they might the more plentifully enjoy it themselves. But tell me, by Jupiter, what part of man's life is that that is not sad, crabbed, unpleasant, insipid, troublesome, unless it be seasoned with pleasure, that is to say, folly? For the proof of which the never sufficiently praised Sophocles in that his happy elegy of us, «To know nothing is the only happiness,» might be authority enough, but that I intend to take every particular by itself.

Why is Cupid always portrayed like a boy, but because he is a very wag and can neither do nor so much as think of anything sober? Why Venus ever in her prime, but because of her affinity with me? Witness that color of her hair, so resembling my father, from whence she is called the golden Venus; and lastly, ever laughing, if you give any credit to the poets, or their followers the statuaries. What deity did the Romans ever more religiously adore than that of Flora, the foundress of all pleasure? Nay, if you should but diligently search the lives of the most sour and morose of the gods out of Homer and the rest of the poets, you would find them all but so many pieces of Folly. And to what purpose should I run over any of the other gods' tricks when you know enough of Jupiter's loose loves?

G. Orwell, «1984»:

«Anything could be true. The so-called laws of Nature were nonsense. The law of gravity was nonsense. O'Brien silenced him by a movement of his hand. «We control matter because we control the mind. Reality is inside the skull. You will learn by degrees, Winston. There is nothing that we could not do. Invisibility, levitation — anything. I could float off this floor like a soap bubble if I wish to. I do not wish to, because the Party does not wish it. You must get rid of those nineteenth-century ideas about the laws of Nature. We make the laws of Nature.» «We control life, Winston, at all its levels. You are imagining that there is something called human nature which will be outraged by what we do and will turn against us. But we create human nature. Men are infinitely malleable. Or perhaps you have returned to your old idea that the proletarians or the slaves will arise and overthrow us. Put it out of your mind. They are helpless, like the animals. Humanity is the Party. The others are outside — irrelevant.»

G. Orwell, «1984»:

«Science, in the old sense, has almost ceased to exist. In Newspeak there is no word for «Science'. The empirical method of thought, on which all the scientific achievements of the past were founded, is opposed to the most fundamental principles of Ingsoc. And even technological progress only happens when its products can in some way be used for the diminution of human liberty. In all the useful arts the world is either standing still or going backwards. The fields are cultivated with horse-ploughs while books are written by machinery. But in matters of vital importance — meaning, in effect, war and police espionage — the empirical approach is still encouraged, or at least tolerated. The two aims of the Party are to conquer the whole surface of the earth and to extinguish once and for all the possibility of independent thought. There are therefore two great problems which the Party is concerned to solve. One is how to discover, against his will, what another human being is thinking, and the other is how to kill several hundred million people in a few seconds without giving warning beforehand. In so far as scientific research still continues, this is its subject matter. The scientist of today is either a mixture of psychologist and inquisitor, studying with real ordinary minuteness the meaning of facial expressions, gestures, and tones of voice, and testing the truth-producing effects of drugs, shock therapy, hypnosis, and physical torture; or he is chemist, physicist, or biologist concerned only with such branches of his special subject as are relevant to the taking of life»

S. Bing, «What would Machiavelli do?»:

«He would lie when necessary»
Truth must be at your service, not at your guidance. And what is truth? Is there anyone who knows what is truth and what is lie? And is there absolute truth? Can we say that there is only truth in particular? Only partial truth? True in some more profound sense? True for military? True for me, but not for you? Excessively true? Of course, can! Especially in case you have such power that can coerce people to see truth where you please. In case with real Princes truth is everything they please to pronounce»
«Hewould be unpredictable»
Impulsiveness. Inconstancy. Capriciousness. In short, no one knows what will you do next moment. However whatever you may do, everyone knows it would be something weighty and extremely, extremely obnoxious. And this is great. Don't you like to see their scary faces? And are they really that clever if they don't know where the next, low will come from? Wanton chaos — well known weapon,

employed by terrorists, bosses and «brain-washers» and all kind of men, who want to dominate others».

R. Greene, «48 laws of power»:

«Power can only thrive if it is flexible in its forms. To be formless is not to be amorphous; everything has a form-it is impossible to avoid. The formlessness of power is more like that of water, or mercury, taking the form of whatever is around it. Changing constantly, it is never predictable. The powerful are constantly creating form, and their power comes from the rapidity with which they can change. Their formlessness is in the eye of the enemy who cannot see what they are up to and so has nothing solid to attack. This is the premier pose of power: ungraspable, as elusive and swift as the god Mercury, who could take any form he pleased and used this ability to wreak havoc on Mount Olympus. Despite upsets and delays, the permeable style of power generally triumphs in the end, just as Athens eventually won victory over Sparta through its money and its culture. When you find yourself in conflict with someone stronger and more rigid, allow them a momentary victory. Seem to bow to their superiority. Then, by being formless and adaptable, slowly insinuate yourself into their soul. This way you will catch them off guard, for rigid people are always ready to ward off direct blows but are helpless against the subtle and insinuating. To succeed at such a strategy you must play the chameleon-conform on the surface, while breaking down your enemy from the inside».

G.K. Chesterton, «What is wrong with the world»:

«„I say God is One," and „I say God is One but also Three," that is the beginning of a good quarrelsome, manly friendship. But our age would turn these creeds into tendencies. It is exactly the same with politics. Our political vagueness divides men, it does not fuse them. Men will walk along the edge of a chasm in clear weather, but they will edge miles away from it in a fog. ...A creed is a collective thing, and even its sins are sociable. A prejudice is a private thing, and even its tolerance is misanthropic. So it is with our existing divisions. They keep out of each other's way; the Tory paper and the Radical paper do not answer each other; they ignore each other. Genuine controversy, fair cut and thrust before a common audience, has become in our special epoch very rare. For the sincere controversialist is above all things a good listener. The really burning enthusiast never interrupts; he listens to the enemy's arguments as eagerly as a spy would listen

to the enemy's arrangements. But if you attempt an actual argument with a modern paper of opposite politics, you will find that no medium is admitted between violence and evasion. You will have no answer except slanging or silence. A modern editor must not have that eager ear that goes with the honest tongue. He may be deaf and silent; and that is called dignity. Or he may be deaf and noisy; and that is called slashing journalism. In neither case is there any controversy; for the whole object of modern party combatants is to charge out of earshot».

Roger Kimball in Introduction to «Treason of Intellectuals»:

«Beginning with Benda, Finkielkraut catalogues several prominent strategies that contemporary intellectuals have employed to retreat from the universal. A frequent point of reference is the eighteenth century German Romantic philosopher Johann Gottfried Herder. „From the beginning, or to be more precise, from the time of Plato until that of Voltaire," he writes, „human diversity had come before the tribunal of universal values; with Herder the eternal values were condemned by the court of diversity." Finkielkraut focuses especially on Herder's definitively anti-Enlightenment idea of the Volksgeist or „national spirit." Quoting the French historian Ernest Renan, he describes the idea as „the most dangerous explosive of modern times." „Nothing," he writes, „can stop a state that has become prey to the Volksgeist" It is one of Finkielkraut's leitmotifs that today's multiculturalists are in many respects Herder's (generally unwitting) heirs. The Undoing of Thought resembles The Treason of the Intellectuals stylistically as well as thematically. Finkielkraut's distinctive contribution is to have taken the measure of the cultural swamp that surrounds us, to have delineated the links joining the politicization of the intellect and its current forms of debasement».

Chesterton, «Heretics»:

«Man can hardly be defined, after the fashion of Carlyle, as an animal who makes tools; ants and beavers and many other animals make tools, in the sense that they make an apparatus. Man can be defined as an animal that makes dogmas. As he piles doctrine on doctrine and conclusion on conclusion in the formation of some tremendous scheme of philosophy and religion, he is, in the only legitimate sense of which the expression is capable, becoming more and more human. When he drops one doctrine after another in a refined skepticism, when he declines to tie himself to a system, when he says that he has outgrown definitions, when he says that he disbelieves in finality, when, in his

own imagination, he sits as God, holding no form of creed but contemplating all, then he is by that very process sinking slowly backwards into the vagueness of the vagrant animals and the unconsciousness of the grass. Trees have no dogmas. Turnips are singularly broad-minded»

2). DEAD CONSCIENCE (TREACHERY)

Fromm «Anthology of human destructiveness»:
«Two features are the main characteristics of this system; the importance of private ownership and of malignant sorcery. The Dobus have „disease-charms" which produce and cure illnesses and each illness has a special charm. Illness is explained exclusively as a result of malevolent use of a charm. Some individuals own a charm which completely controls the production and cure of a certain illness. This disease-and-cure monopoly for one illness naturally gives them considerable power. Their whole life is governed by magic since no result in any field is possible without it, and magical formulae quite aside from those connected with illness are among the most important items of private property. All existence is cutthroat competition and every advantage is gained at the expense of the defeated rival. But competition is not as in other systems, open and frank, but secret and treacherous. The ideal of a good and successful man is one who has cheated another of his place. The most admired virtue and the greatest achievement is a system of sharp practices which stresses one's own gains at the expense of another's loss. The art is to reap personal advantage in a situation in which others are victims. (This is a system quite different from that of the market which, in principle at least, is based on a fair exchange by which both sides are supposed to profit.) Even more char acteristic of the spirit in this system is their treachery. In ordinary rela tions the Dobuan is suave and unctuously polite. As one man puts it: „If we wish to kill a man we approach him, we eat, drink, sleep, work and rest with him, it may be for several moons. We bide our time. We call him friend." (R. Benedict, 1934.) As a result, in the not infrequent case of murder, suspicion falls on those who have tried to be friends with the victim»

R. Greene, «48 laws of power»:

«LAW10 INFECTION: AVOID THE UNHAPPY AND UNLUCKY You can die from someone eases misery-emotional states are as infectious as diseases. You may feel you are helping the drowning man but you are

only precipitating your own disaster. The unfortunate sometimes draw misfortune on themselves; they will also draw it on you. Associate with the happy and fortunate instead.

LAWI2 USESELECTIVE HONESTY AND GENEROSITY TO DISARM YOUR VICTIM

One sincere and honest move will cover over dozens of dishonest ones. open-hearted gestures of honesty and generosity bring down the guard of even the most suspicious people. Once your selective honesty opens ahole in their armor, you can deceive and manipulate them at will. A timely gift-a Trojan horse-will serve the same purpose.

LAW11 WHEN AS KING FOR HELP, APPEAL TO PEOPLE'S SELF-INTEREST, NEVER TO THEIR MERCY OR GRATITUDE If you need to turn to an ally for help, do not bother to remind him of your past assistance and good deeds. He will find a way to ignore you. Instead, uncover something in your request, or in your alliance with him, that will benefit him, and emphasize it out of all proportion. He will res pond enthusiastically when he sees some thing to be gained for himself.

LAW14 POSE AS A FRIEND, WORK AS ASPY

Knowing about your rival is critical. Use spies to gather valuable information that will keep you a step ahead. Better still: Play the spy yourself. In polite social encounters, learn to probe. Ask indirect questions to get people to reveal their weaknesses and intentions. There is no occasion that is not an opportunity for artful spying».

R. Greene, «48 laws of power»:

«The use of scapegoats is as old as civilization itself. The bloody sacrifice of the scapegoat seems a barbaric relic of the past, but the practice lives on to this day, if indirectly and symbolically; since power depends on appearances, and those in power must seem never to make mistakes, the use of scapegoats is as popular as ever. What modem leader will take responsibility for his blunders? He searches out others to blame, as cape goat to sacrifice. It is an extremely human response to not look inward after a mistake or crime, but rather to look outward and to affix blame and guilt on a convenient object. In fact it is often wise to choose the most innocent victim possible as a sacrificial goat. Such people will not be powerful enough to fight you, and their naïve protests may be seen as protesting too much-maybe seen, in other words, as a sign of their guilt. Be careful, however, not to create a martyr. It is important that you remain the victim, the poor leader betrayed by the incompetence of those around you. If the scapegoat appears too weak and his punishment too cruel, you may end up the victim of your own device.

Sometimes you should find a more powerful scapegoat-one who will elicit less sympathy in the long run».
Gibbon says with this regard on Severus: «arts of Severus cannot be justified by the most ample privileges of state reason. He promised only to betray, he flattered only to ruin; and however he might occasionally bind himself by oaths and treaties, his conscience, obsequious to his interest, always released him from the inconvenient obligation»:

Gibbon, «The decay and fall of Roman Empire»:

«Yet the arts of Severus cannot be justified by the most ample privileges of state reason. He promised only to betray, he flattered only to ruin; and however he might occasionally bind himself by oaths and treaties, his conscience, obsequious to his interest, always released him from the inconvenient obligation. If his two competitors, reconciled by their common danger, had advanced upon him without delay, perhaps Severus would have sunk under their united effort. Had they even attacked him, at the same time, with separate views and separate armies, the contest might have been long and doubtful. But they fell, singly and successively, an easy prey to the arts as well as arms of their subtle enemy, lulled into security by the moderation of his professions, and overwhelmed by the rapidity of his action. He first marched against Niger, whose reputation and power he the most dreaded: but he declined any hostile declarations, suppressed the name of his antagonist, and only signified to the senate and people his intention of regulating the eastern provinces. In private, he spoke of Niger, his old friend and intended successor, with the most affectionate regard, and highly applauded his generous design of revenging the murder of Pertinax The sons of Niger had fallen into his hands among the children of the provincial governors, detained at Rome as pledges for the loyalty of their parents. As long as the power of Niger inspired terror, or even respect, they were educated with the most tender care, with the children of Severus himself; but they were soon involved in their father's ruin, and removed first by exile, and afterwards by death, from the eye of public compassion. The ambiguous conduct of Albinus, in not assuming the Imperial title, left room for negotiation. Forgetting, at once, his professions of patriotism, and the jealousy of sovereign power, he accepted the precarious rank of Caesar, as a reward for his fatal neutrality. Till the first contest was decided, Severus treated the man, whom he had doomed to destruction, with every mark of esteem and regard. Even in the letter, in which he announced his victory over Niger, he styles Albinus

the brother of his soul and empire, sends him the affectionate salutations of his wife Julia, and his young family, and entreats him to preserve the armies and the republic faithful to their common interest. The messengers charged with this letter were instructed to accost the Caesar with respect, to desire a private audience, and to plunge their daggers into his heart».

A. Morton, «Diana, her true story»:

«Of the many shocks inaugurated by the publication of Diana: Her True Story, and confirmed within only a few weeks of its appearance, this contrast between the public royal family and the private Windsors was one of the most dramatic. Within the Palace, a whispering campaign against the Princess now began in earnest as the royal family closed ranks against her. Both she and the Duchess of York became convinced that there were numerous plots and conspiracies against them, as often as not aimed at reducing the public's support for them. At times they fell victim to wild and ludicrous exaggerations; at others, however, their suspicions proved all too well founded. Meanwhile, a climate of paranoia prevailed within the royal family itself. Bitter accusations, witch-hunting inquests and acrimonious investigations — the latter occasionally involving officers from the Royal Protection Squad — became routine occurrences. It is little wonder, therefore, that coded conversations, the scrambler telephone and the paper-shredder came to figure daily in Diana's life. — Diana, as the rumoured source of my book, would be painted as a sick woman barely maintaining a tenuous grasp on reality. This offensive, rooted in disdain, if not derision, for the Princess, enjoyed the willing collusion of numerous newspaper executives. — the Princess gradually learned who was trying to blacken her name and poison the public against her. At first she was disbelieving, but eventually she was forced to accept, albeit reluctantly, that close friends of her husband — friends whom she had thought sympathetic to her — were briefing the media almost every day. — If she was sickened, however, she was not about to give in to the pressure: „Why don't you save yourself a phone call and ring the papers direct?" she demanded of Prince Charles during one terse conversation».

S. Bing, «What would Machiavelli do?»

«He would not has an ounce of conscience»
To gain success you will have to return to egocentricism of a conceited immoral child, who demands satisfaction of his every whim and ignores

any objections on his way to the goal. You also can neutralize your conscience, having find «child» in yourself and bringing him out. The «younger» you will get thus the lighter you will commit wickedness, exempted thus from riddled conscience. My God, what a bliss! And liberty to do whatever you please! In case you are still reside on lower stage of evolution, try to correct your personality in order to get rid from burden of consciousness»

Machiavelli, «Prince»:

«Giovanni, therefore, did not fail in any attentions due to his nephew, and he caused him to be honourably received by the Fermians, and he lodged him in his own house, where, having passed some days, and having arranged what was necessary for his wicked designs, Oliverotto gave a solemn banquet to which he invited Giovanni Fogliani and the chiefs of Fermo. When the viands and all the other entertainments that are usual in such banquets were finished, Oliverotto artfully began certain grave discourses, speaking of the greatness of Pope Alexander and his son Cesare, and of their enterprises, to which discourse Giovanni and others answered; but he rose at once, saying that such matters ought to be discussed inamore private place, and he betook himself to a chamber, whither Giovanni and the rest of the citizens wentin after him. No sooner were they seated than soldiers issued from secret places and slaughtered Giovanni andthe rest. After these murders Oliverotto, mounted on horseback, rode up and down the town and besieged the chief magistrate in the palace, so that in fear the people were forced to obey him, and to form a government, of which he made himself the prince....
...So if a leader does what it takes to win power and keep it, his methods will always be reckoned honourable and widely praised. The crowd is won over by appearances and final results. And the world is all crowd: the dissenting few find no space so long as the majority have any grounds at all for their opinions. There's a certain king today* — I'd better not call him by name — who never stops preaching peace and trust and is actually sworn enemy to both; and if he had ever practised either he would have lost his authority or his kingdom many times over».».

E. Fromm, «Anatomy of human destructivity»:

«Because neobehaviorism has no theory of man, it can only see behavior and not the behaving person. Whether somebody smiles at me because he wants to hide his hostility, or a salesgirl smiles because

she has been instructed to smile (in the better stores), or whether a friend smiles at me because he is glad to see me, all this makes no difference to neobehaviorism, for „a smile is a smile." That it should make no difference to Professor Skinner as a person is hard to believe, unless he were so alienated that the reality of persons no longer matters to him. But if the difference does matter, how could a theory that ignores i t be valid? Nor can neobehaviorism explain why quite a few persons conditioned to be persecutors and torturers fall mentally sick in spite of the continuation of „positive reinforcements." Why does positive reinforcement not prevent many others from rebelling, out of the strength of their reason, their conscience, or their love, when all conditioning works in the opposite direction? And why are many of the most adapted people, who should be star witnesses to the success of conditioning, often deeply unhappy and disturbed or suffer from neurosis? There must be impulses inherent in man which set limits to the power of conditioning; to study the failure of conditioning seems just as important, scientifically, as its success. Indeed, man can be conditioned to behave in almost every desired way; but only „almost." He reacts to those conditions that conflict with basic human requirements in different and ascertainable ways. He can be conditioned to be a s lave, but he will react with aggression or decline in vitality; or he can be conditioned to feel like part of a machine and react with boredom, aggression, and unhappiness. Basically, Skinner is a naive rationalist who ignores man's passions. In contrast to Freud, he is not impressed by the power of passions, but believes that man always behaves as his self-interest requires. Indeed, the whole principle of neobehaviorism is that self-interest is so powerful that by appealing to it-mainly in the form of the environment's rewarding the individual for acting in the desired sense man's behavior can be completely determined. In the last analysis, neobehaviorism is based on the quintessence of bourgeois experience: the primacy of egotism and self-interest over all other human passions».

3). DEAD LOVE (SADOMASOCHISM AS CANNIBALISM)

Find please, assertion of R. Green, admirer of Neitzsce, on human community as «jungle» of «vultures and hyenas».

Machiavelli, Neitzsche, Green — these are apostles of barbarism as «might is right». And they set this forth directly:

best people, aristocracy are cannibals, eating other's people energy and thriving on stealing someone's hard work:

R. Greene, «48 laws of power»:

> **«The world of power has the dynamics of the jungle: There Are Those who live by hunting and killing, and there are also vast numbers of creatures (hyenas, vultures) who live off the hunting of others. These latter, less imaginative types are often incapable of doing the work that is essential for the creation of power. They understand early on, though, that if they wait long enough, they can always find another animal to do the work for them. Do not be naive: At this very moment, while you are slaving away on some project, there are vultures circling above trying to figure out a way to survive and even thrive off your creativity. It is useless to complain about this, or to wear yourself ragged with bitterness, as Tesla did. Better to protect yourself and join the game. Once You Have Established A Power base, become a vulture yourself, and save yourself a lot of time and energy. This is the essence of the Law: Learn to get others to do the work for you while you take the credit, and you appear to be of godlike strength and power. If you think it important to do all the work yourself, you will never get far, and you will suffer the fate of the Balboas and Teslas of the world. Find people with the skills and creativity you lack. Either hire them, while putting your own name on top of theirs, or find a way to take their work and make it your own. Their creativity thus becomes yours, and seem a genius to the world».**

Below you will find opinion of Great Minds of Humankind, geniuses, on barbarism as moral cannibalism:

B. Russell, «The proposed roads to freedom»:

> **«Because affection will be free, men and women will not find in private life an outlet and stimulus to the love of domineering, but all that is creative in their love will have the freer scope. Reverence for whatever makes the soul in those who are loved will be less rare than it is now: nowadays, many men love their wives in the way in which they love mutton, as something to devour and destroy. But in the love that goes with reverence there is a joy of quite another order than any to be found by mastery, a joy which satisfies the spirit and not only the instincts; and satisfaction of instinct and spirit at once is necessary to a happy life, or indeed to any existence that is to bring out the best impulses of which a man or woman is capable».**

B. Russell, «The conquest of happiness»:

> **«The best type of affection is reciprocally life-giving; each receives affection with joy and gives it without effort, and each finds the whole world more interesting in consequence of the existence of this reciprocal happiness. There is, however, another kind, by no means uncommon, in which one person sucks the vitality of the other, one receives what the other gives, but gives almost nothing in return. Some very vital people belong to this bloodsucking type. They extract the vitality from one victim after another, but while they prosper and grow interesting, those upon whom they live grow pale and dim and dull. Such people use others as means to their own ends, and never consider them as ends in themselves. Fundamentally they are not interested in those whom for the moment they think they love; they are interested only in the stimulus to their own activities, perhaps of a quite impersonal sort. Evidently this springs from some defect in their nature, but it is one not altogether easy either to diagnose or to cure»**

E. Renan, «Antichrist»:

> **«Every day Nero declares that art alone must be taken seriously, that all virtue is a lie, that the 'gallant man» is he who is frank and avows his complete shamelessness, that the» great man» is he who knows how to abuse all, lose all, and spend all. A virtuous man is to him a hypocrite, a rebel, a dangerous character, and, above all, a rival. Whenever he discovers some horrible piece of baseness, which seems to lend support to his theories, he is transported with delight. the dilettante menaces people with torture if they fail to admire his verses. A monomaniac, intoxicated with literary vainglory, who turns the fine maxims he has been taught into pleasantries worthy of a cannibal, a malicious urchin posing for the applause of street corner loafers such is the master to whom the Empire owes submission. Never before had such extravagance been known».**

G. Spenser, «Social statics»:

> **«The proposition is that in proportion as the members of a community are barbarous — that is, in proportion as they show a lack of moral sense by seeking gratification at each other's expense — in the same proportion will they show depth of reverence for authority. What, now, area several indications of deficient moral sense? First on the list stands disregard of human life; next, habitual violation of personal**

liberty; next to that, theft, and the dishonesty akin to it. Each of these, if the foregoing theory be true, we ought to find most prevalent where the awe of power is most profound. Well, is it not a fact that groveling submission to despotic rule flourishes side by side with the practice of human sacrifices, infanticide, and assassination? That infringements of personal liberty are greatest where awe of power is greatest is in some sort a truism, seeing that forced servitude, through which alone extensive violations of human liberty can be made, is impossible, unless the sentiment of power worship is strong»

Tolstoy, Kreutzer Sonata»:

«And when I hear people talk of the gilded youth, of the officers, of the Parisians, and all these gentlemen, and myself, living wild lives at the age of thirty, and who have on our consciences hundreds of crimes toward women, terrible and varied, when we enter a parlor or a ball-room, washed, shaven, and perfumed, with very white linen, in dress coats or in uniform, as emblems of purity, oh, the disgust! There will surely come a time, an epoch, when all these lives and all this cowardice will be unveiled! If we reject conventional explanations, and view the life of our upper and lower classes as it is, with all its shamelessness, it is only a vast perversity.
«It is like the cannibals fattening their prisoners in order to devour them, and assuring these unfortunates at the same time that their rights and their liberties are guarded!»

Shakespeare, Othello, Act III, scene IV, Emilia:

«They are all but stomachs, and we all but food; To eat us hungerly, and when they are full, They belch us».

CHAPTER 3. JESUS TAKES DISCOVERY IN HIS OWN HANDS. THE FORMLESS SERPENT

1. MEANEST PEOPLE WINNING AROUND THE WORLD

— It seems to me that Erasmus in his famous letter to Thomas More, comparing him with «Moria» (Stupidity in Greek), did not give his: friend proper estimation, — ironically noted Jesus. — For Erasmus was stupid, no doubt, and Thomas More was not! T. More's Utopia resembles Plato's Republic in exalting Study and Literature as fundamental felicity of mankind. On the contrary, Erasmus in his Praise of Moria, is doing his best to justify that Morons should Rule the World.

— I therefore conclude, — added Christ, — that we cannot identify Erasmus and Thomas More as friend in the true meaning of the word (only in meaning of Erasmus who contrived to mess the very notion of friendship in his Moria). It was his Praise to Stupidity which inaugurated «Suicide of Thought» (Chesterton, Camus), «Undoing of Thought», «Defeat of Mind», «Treason of Intellectuals» (J. Benda, A. Finkelkraut), «Mind at the end of its thither» (Wells). In other words, had inaugurated Age of Devil of Destruction of Metaphysics of Intellect, Rational philosophy, asserting laws of nature.

Erasmus, «Moria Encomium (Praise to Folly)»:

«And next to these is cried up, forsooth, that goodly sentence of Plato's, „Happy is that commonwealth where a philosopher is prince, or whose prince is addicted to philosophy." When yet if you consult historians, you'll find no princes more pestilent to the commonwealth than where the empire has fallen to some

smatterer in philosophy or one given to letters. To the truth of which I think the Catoes give sufficient credit; of whom the one was ever disturbing the peace of the commonwealth with his hair-brained accusations; the other, while he too wisely vindicated its liberty, quite overthrew it. Add to this the Bruti, Casii, nay Cicero himself, that was no less pernicious to the commonwealth of Rome than was Demosthenes to that of Athens. Besides M. Antoninus (that I may give you one instance that there was once one good emperor; for with much ado I can make it out) was become burdensome and hated of his subjects upon no other score but that he was so great a philosopher. But admitting him good, he did the commonwealth more hurt in leaving behind him such a son as he did than ever he did it good by his own government. For these kind of men that are so given up to the study of wisdom are generally most unfortunate, but chiefly in their children; Nature, it seems, so providently ordering it, lest this mischief of wisdom should spread further among mankind. For which reason it is manifest why Cicero's son was so degenerate, and that wise Socrates' children, as one has well observed, were more like their mother than their father, that is to say, fools»

— Tesla, give us your report on proceeding with Discovery of Psychic Energy, please.

— Well, you know Jesus I am doing my best! Under horrible pressure of Satans, in blood and threats, writing one masterpiece after another, in two languages! But the thing is Satans are Morons, and Science is ruined, you know. How I am to succeed with authentic science in the age of Ruling Moria? How? They keep frauding people to disguise from them supreme importance of Discovery.

— And if you ask me how are affairs with winning of Stupid and Immoral people around the world in Age of ruined social science, then I shall confirm, that meanest people are winning around the world.

Solzhenitsyn «GULAG»

> «Excluded by the nature of their work and by deliberate choice from the higher sphere of human existence, the servitors of the Blue

> Institution lived in their lower sphere with all the greater intensity and avidity. And there they were possessed and directed by the two strongest instincts of the lower sphere, other than hunger and sex: greed for power and greed for gain. (Particularly for power. In recent decades it has turned out to be more important than money.) Power is a poison well known for thousands of years. If only no one were ever to acquire material power over others! But to the human being who has faith in some force that holds dominion overall of us, and who is therefore conscious of his own limitations, power is not necessarily fatal. For those, however, who are unaware of any higher sphere, it is a deadly poison. For them there is no antidote. Remember what Tolstoi said about power? Ivan Ilyich had accepted an official position which gave him authority to destroy any person he wanted to! All without exception were in his hands, and anyone, even the most important, could be brought before him as an accused. (And that is just where our blue boys are! There is nothing to add to the description.) The consciousness of this power (and „the possibilities of using it mercifully"-so Tolstoi qualifies the situation, but this does not in any way apply to our boys) constituted for Ivan Ilyichthe chief interest and attraction of the service. But attraction is not the right word-it is intoxication!»

G. Orwell, «1984»:

> «Now I will tell you the answer to my question. It is this. The Party seeks power entirely for its own sake. We are not interested in the good of others; we are interested solely in power. Not wealth or luxury or long life or happiness: only power, pure power. What pure power means you will understand presently. We are different from all the oligarchies of the past, in that we know what we are doing. All the others, even those who resembled ourselves, were cowards and hypocrites. The German Nazis and the Russian Communists came very close to us in their methods, but they never had the courage to recognize their own motives. They pretended, perhaps they even believed, that they had seized power unwillingly and for a limited time, and that just round the corner there lay a paradise where human beings would be free and equal. We are not like that. We know that no one ever seizes power with the intention of relinquishing it. Power is not a means, it is an end. One does not establish a dictatorship in order to safeguard a revolution; one makes the revolution in order to establish the dictatorship. The object of persecution is persecution. The object of torture is torture. The object of power is power. Now do you begin to understand me?»

S. Bing, «What would Machiavelli do?»:

> «How did rich and powerful individuals who move the earth get where they are today? Are they smarter? Faster? Better looking? Certainly not. Some are even short and ugly. What then, is their edge?
> The answer is simple: they are meaner. That's all. And if you want to get where they are going, you will be meaner too.
> The good news is that once you get started, it's easy. Walking in the steps of the Florentine master, Stanley Bing will show you how to be all the Machiavelli you can be. How to beat people who are smarter than you are. How to make other people cringe and whimper when you enter a room. How to get what you want when you want it whether you deserve it or not. Without fear. Without emotion. Without finger-wagging morality. One scalp at a time.
> They do it. You can too.
> What would Machiavelli do? Is more that a road map for people who want to get to the top and stay there. A simple, detailed plan for those with the courage to leave kindness and decency behind, to seize the future by the throat and make it cough up money, power and superior office space. Some books are not for everybody. This one is. So start reading. Or get out of here. You are beginning to get on our nerves»

R. Greene, «Art of seduction»:

> «Finally, seducers are completely amoral in their approach to life. It is all
> a game, an arena for play. Knowing that the moralists, the crabbed
> repressed types who croak about the evils of the seducer, secretly envy their
> power, they do not concern themselves with other people's opinions. They
> do not deal in moral judgments — nothing could be less seductive. Everything
> is pliant, fluid, like life itself. Seduction is a form of deception, but
> people want to be led astray, they yearn to be seduced. If they didn't,
> seducers would not find so many willing victims. Get rid of any moralizing
> tendencies, adopt the seducer's playful philosophy, and you will find the rest of the process easy and natural. «The Seductive Process,» includes the
> twenty four maneuvers and strategies that will instruct you on how to create a
> spell, break down people's resistance, give movement and force to your

seduction, and induce surrender in your target».

R. Greene, «48 laws of power»:

«The feeling of having no power over people and events is generally Unbearable to us — when we feel helpless we feel miserable. No one wants less power; everyone wants more. In the world today, however, it is dangerous to seem too power hungry, To be overt with your power moves. We have to seem fair and decent. So we need to be subtle congenial yet cunning, democratic yet devious.
This game of constant duplicity most resembles the power dynamic that existed in the scheming world of the old aristocratic court. Throughout history, a court has always formed itself around the person in power-king, queen, emperor, leader. Life in the court was
a never ending game that required constant vigilance and tactical thinking. It
was civilized war. Today we face a peculiarly similar paradox to that of the courtier: Everything must appear civilized, decent, democratic, and fair. But if we play by those rules too strictly, if we take them too literally, we are crushed by those around us who are not so foolish. As the great Renaissance diplomat and courtier Niccolö Machiavelli wrote, ««Any man who tries to be good all the time is bound to come to ruin among the great number who are not good.» Outwardly, you
must seem to respect the niceties, but inwardly, unless you are a fool, you learn
quickly to be prudent»

2. CLEAR-CUT DISTINCTION BETWEEN EVIL AND GOOD

— Well, — said Jesus to Tesla, — you know, all of them have blamed me for Satan's Triumph on the Earth. They say, it was me, who taught them to forgive Evil, and thus to prevent and to cancel any serious fight with Evil. They say, I taught them, that whatever sinful person may appear he is always the equal of any virtuous person, for we are to forgive vices of others!

— This is Lie, I say! You know that this is Lie on me, Tesla!

— Yes, of course, Jesus. We have only apply to your words from Gospel. In those words you say in all precision that sinful people are from Devil, who is their father and father of Lie! This

is clear cut distinction between Evildoers and Goodwill of honest people.

JOHN 8:43–9:1

> 43 Why do ye not understand my
> speech? even because ye cannot
> hear my word.
> 44 Ye are of your father the a devil,
> and the lusts of your father ye will
> do. He was a murderer from the
> beginning, and abode not in the
> truth, because there is no truth in
> him. When he speaketh a lie, he
> speaketh of his own: for he is a liar,
> and the father of it.
> 45 And because I tell you the truth,
> ye believe me not.

— In these words of You, it is absolutely clear, that Father of murderers and liars is Devil, while Father of honest righteous people is Lord. Now, when we are to re-write Gospel in Language of Science, this means that these are two different energies of mind: Divine Energy of Spirit (Intellect) versus Material Energy of Cyclic Homeostasis. Exactly, no one can reproach You, Christ!

— I wish I were as sure. Then do you remember my words on Blasphemy against Holy Spirit to be Never Forgiven! They say, it was my initiative to forgive any Satanic bastard! Do you remember my words on Offender of Innocent to be Never forgiven? Do you remember my words on impenitent brother to be ignored as pagan? Do you? And they say I did not taught them to war with Satan's blackguards! This is outrageous lie on me!

Matthew 12

> 31 Wherefore I say unto you,
> All manner of sin and blasphemy
> shall be forgiven a unto men: but
> the b blasphemy against the Holy

Ghost shall c not be forgiven unto men.
32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be a forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

Matthew 18

6 But whoso shall a offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.
7 Woe unto the world because of a offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!
8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.
9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into a hell fire.
10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these a little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their an gels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.
15 Moreover if thy brother shall a trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou

> hast gained thy brother.
> 16 But if he will not hear thee, then
> take with thee one or two more,
> that in the mouth of two or three
> a witnesses every word may be established.
> 17 And if he shall neglect to hear
> them, tell it unto the a church: but
> if he b neglect to hear the c church,
> let him be unto thee as an heathen
> man and a publican.

— Of course, I remember all your words Jesus. How could I otherwise accomplish my work on Discovery of Psychic Energy.

— And also this! They say I was so dumb as to assert that every my word is the final truth from Lord! Show me please, the parable of Gospel where I have said such a stupidity! For I keep repeating there that Scientist will come to formulate my words anew in precise language of intellect this time! How could I fail to know this plain thing if I have always known this Theory of Psychic Energy? I couldn't say them the theory then, though and I explained them why! Because, as Spinoza says, their mind was still as mind of infants, and they were not ready to comprehend scientific theory. I had to be an artist, using language of art, parables, literature. And now time came, and what we observe! They dare to blame me for victory of Satan!

John 14

> 25 These things have I spoken unto
> you, being yet present with you.
> 26 But the a Comforter, which is the
> Holy Ghost, whom the Father will
> send in my name, he shall teach
> you all things, and bring all things
> to your remembrance, whatsoever
> I have said unto you.

John 16

> 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth;

It is a expedient for you that I go
away: for if I go not away, the b Com
forter will not come unto you; but if
I depart, I will send him unto you.
8 And when he is come, he will
a reprove the world of sin, and of
b righteousness, and of judgment:
9 Of a sin, because they believe
not on me;
10 Of righteousness, because I go to
my Father, and ye see me no more;
11 Of judgment, because the prince
of this world is judged.
12 I have yet many things to a say
unto you, but ye cannot bear them
now.
13 Howbeit when he, the a Spirit of
truth, is come, he will b guide you
into all c truth: for he shall not speak
of himself; but whatsoever he shall
hear, that shall he speak: and he will
shew you things to come.
14 He shall a glorify me: for he shall
receive of mine, and shall shew it
unto you.
15 All a things that the b Father hath
are mine: therefore said I, that he
shall take of mine, and shall shew
it unto you.
25 These things have I spoken
unto you in a proverbs: but the time
cometh, when I shall no more speak
unto you in proverbs, but I shall
shew you plainly of the Father.

Mattew 13

10 And the disciples came, and
said unto him, Why speakest thou
unto them in a parables?
11 He answered and said unto
them, Because it is given unto you
to know the a mysteries of the king

> dom of heaven, but to them it is
> not given.
> 13 Therefore speak I to them in
> parables: because they seeing see
> not; and hearing they hear not, nei
> ther do they understand.
> 14 And in them is fulfilled the
> prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By
> hearing ye shall a hear, and shall not
> understand; and seeing ye shall see,
> and shall not perceive:
> 15 For this people's a heart is waxed
> gross, and their ears are dull of
> hearing, and their b eyes they have
> c closed; lest at any time they should
> see with their eyes, and hear with
> their ears, and should understand
> with their heart, and should be con
> verted, and I should d heal them.

— Now, Tesla, take this easy, please, but sometimes I think maybe it was some vagueness of your attempts to set forth the theory of Psychic energy.... I know you did your best, all of us know this well, certainly! But still, you should understand that we cannot afford Satan feasting his victory on crucifixions of all of us! Dear Friend, Tesla, from this moment I take the task in my own hands. Lord has appointed me responsible for you and your work. Please, from now on you will have only to write down my words!

— Certainly, Jesus! Thank you so much. My strength is over.

3. CLEAR-CUT FORMULAS OF INTELLECT VERSUS FORMLESS SERPENT

— First of all, we have to remove the slightest traces of vagueness. Strict precision of definitions! Especially definitions of Evil and Good! No one should have any difficulties in differentiating between Evil and Good, between honest man and

villain! Do you understand me? They still feel troubled to distinguish one from another! This is your problem.

— «Dead Thought, Dead Conscience, Dead Love» of Formless Serpent — try this definition. Remember, you shall put emphasis on «destitute of shape, formless, amorphous». You have emphasized «Cyclic energy» of mind. This is true, but the very fact that this is cyclic energy means that it is shapeless. And to convey your idea to people you must describe them what it implies to be formless.

— Thought is by no way shapeless: thought has clearest form of intellectual formulas, of induction and deduction, of mathematics and physics. «Dead thought» or absence of thought is conversely — amorphous. Lie is amorphous, villainy is amorphous, any dirty fancy will do, any delirium will do, any absurdity will do.

G. Orwell, «1984»:

> «CRIMESTOP, in short, means protective stupidity. But stupidity is not enough. On the contrary, orthodoxy in the full sense demands a control over one's own mental processes as complete as that of a contortionist over his body. The keyword here is BLACKWHITE. Like so many Newspeak words, this word has two mutually contradictory meanings. Applied to an opponent, it means the habit of impudently claiming that black is white, in contradiction of the plain facts. Applied to a Party member, it means a loyal willingness to say that black is white when Party discipline demands this. But it means also the ability to BELIEVE that black is white, and more, to KNOW that black is white, and to forget that one has ever believed the contrary. This demands a continuous alteration of the past, made possible by the system of thought which really embraces all the rest, and which is known in Newspeak as DOUBLETHINK. But in any case an elaborate mental training, undergone in childhood and grouping itself round the Newspeak words CRIMESTOP, BLACKWHITE, and DOUBLETHINK, makes him unwilling and unable to think too deeply on any subject whatever».

— Conscience is by no way amorphous. Conscientious person is honest person, loyal person, truthful person, just person,

favoring virtuous and waging war to wicked people. This is solid frame of conscience of sane man, as predictable as Jesus himself. «Dead conscience» on the contrary have no frame. It would «play friends» while stabbing backs of his «friends», it would flattering to powerful and wicked and ill-treating those weak and needy even if they are righteous and virtuous. It has no «moral frame», «ethical rules», «law of justice». It has only cycles between obedience to power and violence against those weaker. Indeed, these circles as law of functioning of their energy is their only frame: amorphous conscience in «games of power and treachery».

— Love (Friendliness) is by no way Formless. To love means always the same shape of heart: candor, goodwill, compassion, help each other, especially in war against Evil. For only sane conscientious people can love. «Dead Love» is on the contrary, «unpredictable» and «formless». Games of sadomasochists and games of bosses and slaves are shifting roles and fortunes. Today it is seemingly kind disposal, maybe exceedingly, disgusting sweet. Tomorrow it is disgusting aggression. Next week roles of bosses and slaves are shifting in process of «games of power». Today they are laughing together, tomorrow they hate each other guts/ Today they work together, tomorrow they bully and exploit each other. Chaos — symbol of Leviathan Serpent, as Law of Intellect is symbol of City of God by Augustine.

— This. Focus your attention on contrasting Amorphous Serpent of Evildoers to clear Cut Frame of Spirit of Intellect! And remember decisive distinction between Hubris Ego and Satan Ego. I have noticed that you only took pains to outline distinction between them!

— Hubris Ego — is not Satan, though it is fallen angel. It is fallacious to term as Satan fallen angels, for they are dying birds, because they still retain frame of Intellect. Satan is Formless Serpent with well-functioning Cyclic Homeostasis of material energy. This functioning of his cycles makes him well-established sound material energy, complacent in its stupidity, destitute of any thought, conscience and friendliness. Formless Serpent is good-

functioning Cyclic Homeostasis — put emphasis here, and contrast this Satan to fallen angels of Hubris Ego.

— Hubris Ego is not absence of Intellect (logic of induction and deduction). It is true Intellect, true logic, true thinking process. They are not destitute of Thought or Spirit like Moron Satans of Cyclic energy. But they are destitute of Science — that is to say of true, right, authentic Thought as Search for Laws of Nature. It is frivolous thought, free from reality, sophistic in speculative reasoning deprived of facts of reality, of empirical evidence. This outlandish thinking makes their intellect insane and them non-functional as alive beings. This fictitious thought deprives energy of Spirit of its Fuel: Scientific control, ruining thus their sanity and capacity to live as energy of Spirit. On other hand, this is still true logic thought not science of logic and facts. And logic ruins physical control as adaptation to power: they don't comply with power, only with their own logic, whatever wild fantasy it may appear. And physical control is Fuel of material energy and mechanism of Cyclic Homeostasis. The latter is destructed, and Monstrous Serpent will never devour Hubris Ego in its amorphous circles. Hubris Ego of schizoids is as non-functional as energy of Spirit as it is non-functional as energy of circle of Cunning Serpent. This is why schizoids — persons and cultures alike — are doomed to great fall: like Nietzsche and Napoleon, like Ancient Greece, Ancient Israel and Nazi Germany. Their creed, whatever wild logic fantasy it is, is always ostentation, they don't lie and don't disguise in cunning what they believe to be true. Of course, when we talk of entire schizoid cultures, they embrace Satan Ego of guile as well.

— But on the whole, cultures of Satan Ego are cultures of Despotic Leviathans of violence-obedience relations of sadomasochism. This is social body of Cunning Serpent of Amorphous ethics — Leviathan — when SatanEgo prevails in community.

Wikipedia on Leviathan (sea-serpent):

«Christian theologians identified Leviathan with the demon of the deadly sin *envy*. According to Ophite Diagrams, Leviathan encapsulates the space of the material world.
In Gnosis, it encompasses the world like a sphere and incorporates the souls of those who are too attached to material things, so they cannot reach the realm of God's fullness beyond, from which all good emanates. In Hobbes, Leviathan becomes a metaphor for the omnipotence of the state, which maintains itself by educating children in its favour, generation after generation
Leviathan can also be used as an image of the devil, endangering both God's creatures — by attempting to eat them — and God's creation — by threatening it with upheaval in the waters of chaos. A «dragon» (*drakon*), being the usual translation for the leviathan in the Septuagint, appears in the Book of Revelation. Although the Old Testament nowhere identifies the leviathan with the devil, the seven-headed dragon in the Book of Revelation explicitly is\ By this the battle between God and the primordial chaos monsters shifts to a battle between God and the devil. Only once, in the Book of Job, the leviathan is translated as «sea-monster» (κῆτος, *ketos*).
In the following chapter, a seven-headed beast, described with the same features as the dragon before, rises from the waters endowing a Beast of the Earth with power. Dividing the beasts into monster of water and one of dry earth is probably a recalling of the monstrous pair Leviathan and Behemoth. In accordance with Isaiah 27:1, the dragon will be slain by God on the last day and cast into the abyss. The annihilation of the chaos-monster results in a new world of peace, without any trace of evil»

4. TESLA GIVES REPORT TO JESUS ON HER FINDINGS ON FORMLESS SERPENT

— Tesla, now remember please, that in your current book on SatanEgo Amorphous Serpent, deprived of Thought, Conscience and Friendliness in circles of its cunning must be constantly in focus of your attention. On the ending of book there should not be left a single man who didn't learn how to distinguish Evil of SatanEgo from human beings.

— And, please, don't forget to exemplify functioning of SatanEgo from your own experience of pressure of Satanic

Secret Services. Theory is good and necessary, but you won't succeed in conveying your truth to people's heart without magnitude of facts and instances from real life.

— For example, take case with mine Crucifixion and case with martyrdom of you. What difference is apparent? Of course, it is difference between HubrisEgo of those who crucified Jesus and SatanEgo of those pigs which have martyred you! My execution fulfilled by Israel and Rome is classic instance of violence of HubrisEgo. They did not hide either from people or from history and government accusations against me, telling me directly what they thought was wrong in my teaching. They did not conceal either executing me, so that everyone knows on my martyrdom. Yes, all of us know how unjust that execution and persecution were! But at least they had enough honesty to advance their indictment directly! They at least had enough valor to take responsibility for their horrible deed through overt execution! And it was that open trial and open execution which made possible Gospels! Now imagine that they had acted like those pigs of secret services with you. Accusing me not in blasphemy and wrong sermon, not in stirring revolution, but in madness and in profligacy! Sparing me thus from Crucifixion and overt execution, and giving me in hands of perverts. I lived in age of Tiberius! Oh, he knew much on profligacy and perverts! What would remain from Gospels, I ask you? What?

— Do you understand now why it is extremely important to draw line of demarcation between HubrisEgo and SatanEgo?! HubrisEgo performed crime when executing innocent man. It sinned against me as living human. It did not sin against Holy Spirit, telling truth on reason of accusations against me, and executing me with Trial and Overtly.

— SatanEgo is performing sacrilege and blasphemy, vilifying You, Tesla, honest person and great scientist, disguising truth from people and depriving you of legal Trial! It is blasphemy against Holy Spirit! And SatanEgo is Blasphemy against Holy Spirit in its very nature. This is why my words on blasphemy against Holy

Spirit has been addressed to Satan Ego! No forgiveness for dirty pigs ever!!

— Stop being upset, Tesla, you see all of us with you. It is going to end very soon. You know Lord, our father will never allow their plans with blackening his angel come true. Now, pull yourself together, and give us report on what you have find in literature on Formless Cunning Serpent.

— Well, it is precise frame of energy of Spirit which makes it so perceptible to distinction between morality and immorality, that is to say to variety between Good and Evil. For Formless Serpent of material energy vainglory lays «beyond good and evil». The distinction between sanity of morality and insanity of immorality is lost. Thus, maniacs are born.

— Great work in this regard is done by several authors, I am being referring to through all my books:

— J. Benda «treason of Intellectuals»

— G.K. Chesterton's many books (What is wrong with the world, Heretics, Orthodoxy, Everlasting Man, Short history of England)

— A. Finkelkraut, «Undoing of Thought»

— A. Schweitzer, «Decay and restoration of civilization»

— G. Orwell, «1984»

— A. Camus, «Rebel»

— B. Russell, «Impact of science on society»

— Chesterton keeps emphasizing the fact that «Suicide of Thought» in empiricism produced «undoing of honest debates'. «Assertion may be met by argument — he says. — there is nothing to oppose to prejudice and fads». Honest Argument is replaced with Evasion like in case with Discovery of Psychic Energy:

— No name of Author of Discovery

— No any references to Discovery as theory and science

— No any argument or debates on theory of Discovery

— Instead, there is a lot of absurdity, overt delirium of stupid maniacs, trying to distract attention of public from Discovery through only available for them subject of villainy and profligacy

— Maniacs, says Lennon, are ruling this world. This why he is liable to be put away as insane for expressing that truth. They killed him for his divine capacity to see truth of Formless Cunning Serpent.

John Lennon:

> «Our society is run by insane people for insane objectives. I think we're being run by maniacs for maniacal ends and I think I'm liable to be put away as insane for expressing that. That's what's insane about it.»

— This is functioning of SatanEgo! Even German Nazi and Soviet headmen had honesty to make direct and overt accusations to its opponents and enemies. That was still Hubris Ego of wrong theory, but still theory at least. Those modern Secret Services have no any theory any longer, but as Orwell says they are formless in their thought and conscience in pursuit of power. Only power!

G. Orwell, «1984»:

> «The first thing for you to understand is that in this place there are no martyrdoms. You have read of the religious persecutions of the past. In the Middle Ages there was the Inquisitlon. It was a failure. It set out to eradicate heresy, and ended by perpetuating it. For every heretic it burned at the stake, thousands of others rose up. Why was that? Because the Inquisition killed its enemies in the open, and killed them while they were still unrepentant: in fact, it killed them because they were unrepentant. Men were dying because they would not abandon their true beliefs. Naturally all the glory belonged to the victim and all the shame to the Inquisitor who burned him. Later, in the twentieth century, there were the totalitarians, as they were called. There were the German Nazis and the Russian Communists. The Russians persecuted heresy more cruelly than the Inquisition had done. And they imagined that they had learned from the mistakes of the past; they knew, at any rate, that one must not make martyrs. Before they exposed their victims to public trial, they deliberately set themselves to destroy their dignity. They wore them down by torture and solitude until they were despicable, cringing wretches, confessing whatever was put into their mouths, covering themselves with abuse, accusing and sheltering behind one another, whimpering for mercy. And yet after

> only a few years the same thing had happened over again. The dead men had become martyrs and their degradation was forgotten. Once again, why was it? In the first place, because the confessions that they had made were obviously extorted and untrue. We do not make mistakes of that kind. All the confessions that are uttered here are true. We make them true. And above all we do not allow the dead to rise up against us. You must stop imagining that posterity will vindicate you, Winston. Posterity will never hear of you. You will be lifted clean out from the stream of history. We shall turn you into gas and pour you into the stratosphere. Nothing will remain of you, not a name in a register, not a memory in a living brain. You will be annihilated in the past as well as in the future. You will never have existed.»

— Here, pay attention, Tesla, and make your readers focus their attention: the crucial distinction even from German Nazi and Soviet Evildoers: SatanEgo of modern tyrants, such like Putin and Trump, is absolutely Destitute from any theory and any conscience! I told, honesty of my executors saved their souls for eternity, exposing to the world the torture of my martyrdom, — said Jesus. But despicable Disgrace of yours headmen, trying to dismember your great mind of scientist in madhouse, and to vilify honest name of scientist with their games of perverts — this is unknown even to horrors of German Nazi and Stalin's GULAG's. This is blasphemy against Holy Spirit. And you can see how perfectly Orwell has expressed thin idea on disguising martyrdom of Saints from public, and instead discrediting them as clowns and not serious men, deserving ANY attention.

— And again Chesterton on EVASION instead of honest controversy, instead of argument of intellect. EVASION and VIOLENCE of physical control of Formless Cunning Serpent, deprived of thought and conscience.

Chesterton, «What is wrong with the world»:

> «It is exactly the same with politics. Our political vagueness divides men, it does not fuse them. Men will walk along the edge of a chasm in clear weather, but they will edge miles away from it in a fog. So a Tory can walk up to the very edge of Socialism, if he knows what is Socialism. But if he is told that Socialism is a spirit, a sublime atmosphere, a noble, indefinable tendency, why, then he keeps out

> of its way; and quite right too. One can meet an assertion with argument; but healthy bigotry is the only way in which one can meet a tendency. I am told that the Japanese method of wrestling consists not of suddenly pressing, but of suddenly giving way. This is one of my many reasons for disliking the Japanese civilization. To use surrender as a weapon is the very worst spirit of the East. But certainly there is no force so hard to fight as the force which it is easy to conquer; the force that always yields and then returns. Such is the force of a great impersonal prejudice, such as possesses the modern world on so many points. Against this there is no weapon at all except a rigid and steely sanity, a resolution not to listen to fads, and not to be infected by diseases».

Oliver Stone, «Interview with Putin»:

> «OS: It's interesting, I had that feeling. Your theory of life they say is summed up in the philosophy of Judo?
> VP: Yes, more or less. The main idea — the flexible way, as it were — that's the main idea in Judo. You must be flexible. Sometimes you can give way to others. If that is the way leading to victory…
> OS: And at the same time there's a rat story, which you told Mike Wallace, where you chased a rat, when you were a young boy I guess, with a stick, and the rat turned on you.
> VP: It didn't bite, but it tried to jump at me. And then I was the one to run from the rat. And there were the stairs, and there was a landing, then another flight of stairs. So it was like that — one leading down, then the landing, then another stairs. Even though I was very small I was still able to run faster than the rat. I had the time to run down the stairs, then the landing, and then down the other stairs. And do you know what the rat did? It jumped from one set of stairs to the other from above.
> OS: Well, you pissed off the rat with the stick, right?
> VP: Yes, I think that was the case.
> OS: So in your philosophy with Judo it would be don't push too hard sometimes — your opponent may look weak, but your opponent may turn on you.
> VP: Well, I didn't go into Judo back then. And the conclusion, I think, is somewhat different here. You know there is this famous saying: you should never corner a rat. And that's exactly what I did. No one should be cornered. No one should be led to a situation which ends in a dead end».

Spenser's proposition:

> «that in proportion as the members
> of a community are barbarous — that is, in proportion as they show
> a lack of moral sense by seeking gratification at each other's
> expense — in the same proportion will they show depth of reverence
> for authority».

H. Spenser, «Social static»:

> «That infringements of personal liberty are greatest where awe
> Of power is greatest is in some sort a truism, seeing that forced
> servitude, through which alone extensive violations of human liberty
> can be made, is impossible, unless the sentiment of power worship is
> strong. Thus, the ancient Persians could never have allowed
> themselves to be considered the private property of their monarchs
> had it not been for the overwhelming influence of this sentiment. But
> that such submission is associated with a defect of moral sense is best
> seen in the acknowledged truth that readiness to cringe is
> accompanied by an equal readiness to tyrannize. Satraps lorded it over
> the people as their king over them. And when to these facts we add the
> significant one elsewhere dwelt upon, that the treatment of women
> by their husbands and children by their parents has been tyrannical
> in proportion as the servility of subjects to rulers has been extreme, we
> have sufficient proof that power worship is strongest where there is
> least regard for human freedom».

R. Greene, «48 laws of power»

> «LAW 24 PLAY THE PERFECT COURTIER
> The perfect courtier thrives in a world where everything revolves
> around power and political dexterity. He has
> mastered the art of indirection; he flatters, yields to superiors, and
> asserts power over others in the most oblique and graceful manner.
> Learn and apply the laws of courtiership and there will be no limit
> To how Jar you can rise in the court».
> R. Greene, «48 laws of power»:
> «Power can only thrive if it is flexible in its forms. To be formless is not
> to be amorphous; everything has a form-it is impossible to avoid. The
> formlessness of power is more like that of water, or mercury, taking the
> form of whatever is around it. Changing constantly, it is never
> predictable. The powerful are constantly creating form, and their
> power comes from the rapidity with which they can change. Their
> formlessness is in the eye of the enemy who cannot see what they are
> up to and so has nothing solid to attack. This is the premier pose

of power: ungraspable, as elusive and swift as the god Mercury, who could take any form he pleased and used this ability to wreak havoc on Mount Olympus. Despite upsets and delays, the permeable style of power generally triumphs in the end, just as Athens eventually won victory over Sparta through its money and its culture. When you find yourself in conflict with someone stronger and more rigid, allow them a momentary victory. Seem to bow to their superiority. Then, by being formless and adaptable, slowly insinuate yourself into their soul. This way you will catch them off guard, for rigid people are always ready to ward off direct blows but are helpless against the subtle and insinuating. To succeed at such a strategy you must play the chameleon-conform on the surface, while breaking down your enemy from the inside».

S. Bing, «What would Machiavelli do?»:

«He would lie when necessary»
Truth must be at your service, not at your guidance. And what is truth? Is there anyone who knows what is truth and what is lie? And is there absolute truth? Can we say that there is only truth in particular? Only partial truth? True in some more profound sense? True for military? True for me, but not for you? Excessively true? Of course, can! Especially in case you have such power that can coerce people to see truth where you please. In case with real Princes truth is everything they please to pronounce»
«He would be unpredictable»
Impulsiveness. Inconstancy. Capriciousness. In short, no one knows what will you do next moment. However whatever you may do, everyone knows it would be something weighty and extremely, extremely obnoxious. And this is great. Don't you like to see their scary faces? And are they really that clever if they don't know where the next, low will come from? Wanton chaos — well known weapon, employed by terrorists, bosses and «brain-washers» and all kind of men, who want to dominate others».

CHAPTER 4. JESUS PRESSES CHARGES AGAINST ERASMUS' «MORIA»

1. «Moria» as Pessimism of Satan's Triumph. The Greek Paganism of Nietzsche and Erasmus

2. «Moria» as Praise of Dead Thought, Dead Conscience, Dead Love of Amorphous Serpent

1. «MORIA» AS PESSIMISM OF SATAN'S TRIUMPH. THE GREEK PAGANISM OF NIETZSCHE AND ERASMUS

Jesus, Plato and Marcus Aurelius presided in that Trial on Erasmus' «Moria» in Kingdom of Heaven. This is to say — in Space of Intellect.

All Angels came to the Court to participate Trial on Erasmus «Moria» — the First Serious Cause and Symptom of next «Fall», now on Earth. For that beginning of dissolution of Science which had taken place in Renaissance and had been unfolding since that time was True and Bitter, Second Fall of Man, which ultimately ended in triumph of Satan Ego on Earth.

Thomas More, Chesterton, Thomas Becket, J. Swift, Wells, D. Strauss, E. Renan, A. Schweitzer, K. Jaspers, B. Russell, L. Tolstoy, A. Herzen, D. Merezhkovsky, A. Solzhenitsyn, R. Rolland, Spinoza, Einstein, Gandhi, Socrates, Pythagoras, Descartes, Lessing, G. Sand, A. Camus, J. Benda, F. Schelling, S. Kierkegaard and many many other Angels gathered their in Hall of Light.

— Well, Erasmus, you are being under serious indictment on Treachery of Truth. — said Jesus in all solemnity of moment. — You know there is no escape in case it was your deliberate intention

to twist Truth to make it Formless Dirt in hands of Blackguards. For this is The Case of Blasphemy on Holy Spirit, and there is no forgiveness for insult against Holy Spirit. Do you concede your guilt?

— Guilt, My Lord! I have not wronged you, Lord! I always have been obedient to your Gospel, My Lord!

— I am not your Lord! Not any more than any of Angels in this Hall of Light. I am Lord's Angel, like all of them. He appointed us to preside in this Trial, he could have chosen any other Angel. Look at them, many of them knew before arriving here, that I am not your Lord.

— Then, what is my fault? — asked Erasmus again.

— Lord is Intellect. Lord is Truth. And you have wronged Truth in your abominable Praise of Folly. Wronged Truth to such degree, that now Satans are celebrating victory on Earth. How are you to account for this?

— You and Nietzsche! With that effrontery laughing down Intellect and Truth in order to extol Stupidity and Lie, — the Chaos, Satan! Oh, you have succeeded!

1) You, Nietzsche, so ardently approving that «Theoretical Man» of Socrates was fantasy while Dionysus Man of magic the only reality! Opposing them and contrasting them as Good and Evil, as reality and Illusion! Magic mentality of Greek Paganism is reality and felicity! While Intellectual mind of Greek rational Philosophy is only fantasy and misfortune! Wasn't this the essence of you Famous «Birth of Tragedy»? As gloriously famous as shameless «Moria» of Erasmus?

— Both of you, Erasmus and Nietzsche, working havoc for Divine Spirit of Intellect! Both of you, glorifying Paganism of Greece and laughing down Socratism and Platonism of Greece! Working as brilliant Satan's Champions!

— For what is Deity if it is not Intellect? What is Deity if it is not Logos? What is Deity if it is not Thought and Science? And what is Saint if he is not Divine Spirit of Thought?

— HOW YOU DARED, both of you, to make clowns from all of us, prophets and saints, who had sacrificed their lives on altar

of Truth and Knowledge of Divine Spirit? It was not coincidence that both of you had attacked not merely Christianity, but every Divine prophet of Intellect — from Socrates in Greece to Stoics in Rome!

— Come here, Nietzsche, let us hear once again that treachery of yours, when you, using power of Thought did your best to ruin that Thought. Suicide of Thought, they say. Yes, it was suicide in your case, Nietzsche.

Nietzsche,«Birth of Tragedy»:

> «In order to assign also to Socrates the dignity of such a leading position, it will suffice to recognise in him the type of an unheard-of form of existence, the type of the theoretical man, with regard to whose meaning and purpose it will be our next task to attain an insight
> ...Socrates, the dialectical hero in Platonic drama, reminds us of the kindred nature of the Euripidean hero, who has to defend his actions by arguments and counter- arguments, and thereby so often runs the risk of forfeiting our tragic pity; for who could mistake the optimistic element in the essence of dialectics, which celebrates a jubilee in every conclusion, and can breathe only in cool clearness and consciousness: the optimistic element, which, having once forced its way into tragedy, must gradually overgrow its Dionysian regions, and necessarily impel it to self-destruction — even to the death-leap into the bourgeois drama. Let us but realise the consequences of the Socratic maxims: " Virtue is knowledge; man only sins from ignorance; he who is virtuous is happy ": these three fundamental forms of optimism involve the death of tragedy. For the virtuous. hero must now be a dialectician; there must now be a necessary, visible connection between virtue and knowledge, between belief and morality;
> ...a profound illusion which first came to the world in the person of Socrates, the imperturbable belief that, by means of the clue of causality, thinking reaches to the deepest abysses of being, and that thinking is able not only to perceive being but even to correct it. This sublime metaphysical illusion is added as an instinct to science and again and again leads the latter to its limits, where it must change into art; which is really the end to be attained by this mechanism.
> ...He who once makes intelligible to himself how, after the death of Socrates, the mystagogue of science, one philosophical school succeeds another, like wave upon wave, — how an entirely unfore-

> shadowed universal development of the thirst for knowledge in the widest compass of the cultured world (and as the specific task for every one highly gifted) led science on to the high sea from which since then it has never again been able to be completely ousted; how through the universality of this movement a common net of thought was first stretched over the entire globe, with prospects, moreover, of conformity to law in an entire solar system — he who realises all this, together with the amazingly high pyramid of our present-day knowledge, cannot fail to see in Socrates the turning-point and vortex of so-called universal history.
>
> …Socrates is the archetype of the theoretical optimist, who in the above-indicated belief in the fathomableness of the nature of things, attributes to knowledge and perception the power of a universal medicine, and sees in error evil in itself. To penetrate into the depths of the nature of things, and to separate true perception from error and illusion, appeared to the Socratic man the noblest and even the only truly human calling: just as from the time of Socrates onwards the mechanism of concepts, judgments, and inferences was prized above all other capacities as the highest activity and the most admirable gift of nature. Even the sublimest moral acts, the stirrings of pity, of self-sacrifice, of heroism, and that tranquility of soul, so difficult of attainment, which the Apollonian Greek called Sophrosyne, were derived by Socrates, and his like-minded successors up to the present day, from the dialectics of knowledge, and were accordingly designated as teachable».

— So, Nietzsche, you don't like Optimism of Intellect, do you? You prefer pessimism of Chaos, don't you? You need Triumph of Satan to enjoy your pagan Greek tragedy? You don't like stories with victory of Good and God? Well, let us enjoy the tragedy of your life — twelve years of coma in madness! Do you still feel enthusiastic on Pagan tragedy, Nietzsche?

— You are right when exposing formal Logic as forgery Logic, as fictitious thought: such is logic of sophistics of Hubris Ego. But you are fallacious when trying to assert that formal Logics «coils round itself in circle, biting own tail». Logic, even that detached from facts of reality in abstract speculations, has strict form of deduction and obeys laws of thinking. Fictitious logic is wreckage just because it cannot coil round itself and goes along the laws of thinking. It is Amorphous Serpent

of Pagan Moria which coils round itself in circles, biting its own tail.

— You, Nietzsche, who has glorified «Ever Returning Wheel» wouldn't collapse in such wreckage if Logic could coil in circles. You had alive Thought, alive Conscience, alive Friendliness to your last days, this is why you are forgiven. And those whom you tried to praise as «Ever Returning Wheel» which coils round itself and bites its own tail — they don't know what is thought, conscience or friendliness. This is absurdity of your writings.

Nietzsche,«Birth of Tragedy»:

> «Socratism condemns therewith existing art as well as existing ethics; wherever Socratism turns its searching eyes it beholds the lack of insight and the power of illusion; and from this lack infers the inner perversity and objectionableness of existing conditions. From this point onwards, Socrates believed that he was called upon to, correct existence; and, with an air of disregard and superiority, as the precursor of an altogether different culture, art, and morality, he enters single-handed into a world, of which, if we reverently touched the hem, we should count it our greatest happiness.
> ...But now science, spurred on by its powerful illusion, hastens irresistibly to its limits, on which its optimism, hidden in the essence of logic, is wrecked. For the periphery of the circle of science has an infinite number of points, and while there is still no telling how this circle can ever be completely measured, yet the noble and gifted man, even before the middle of his career, inevitably comes into contact with those extreme points of the periphery where he stares at the inexplicable. When he here sees to his dismay how logic coils round itself at these limits and finally bites its own tail — then the new form of perception discloses itself, namely tragic perception, which, in order even to be endured, requires art as a safeguard and remedy».

— Well, I know you have repented and Lord bestowed forgiveness to you. Because of your life of martyr, because of your candor in search for truth, because of you sincere confession in being wrong. I have good news for you, Nietzsche! Socrates was right! We, persons and saints, have to be optimistic because Intellect rules the Universe! Lord is Intellect and every motion of our universe obey to the intellectual framework, He had laid

in foundation of the world! We have to be optimistic Nietzsche, for Lord is creator and Master, and Good will be triumphant on the Earth!

2) Now, Erasmus, I am afraid, I cannot say the same of you. For your attack on Divine Revelations, — both, Socratic and Christian, — has been far more pestilent and far less sincere.

Let us begin with your variant of «Dionysus Man» (or Bacchus in Latin). You define him with «proverb» «No greater fool than Bacchus» and then take your course on demonstrating that this Pagan Idol as Idol of Stupidity is greatest Deity ever. You don't scruple to represent Dionysus as the only Bliss and Felicity for Mankind.

Moria Encomium»:

> «Nor do I envy to the great Jupiter the goat, his nurse, forasmuch as I was suckled by two jolly nymphs, to wit, Drunkenness, the daughter of Bacchus, and Ignorance, of Pan. And as for such my companions and followers as you perceive about me, if you have a mind to know who they are, you are not like to be the wiser for me, unless it be in Greek: this here, which you observe with that proud cast of her eye, is *Philautia*, Self-love; she with the smiling countenance, that is ever and anon clapping her hands, is *Kolakia*, Flattery; she that looks as if she were half asleep is *Lethe*, Oblivion; she that sits leaning on both elbows with her hands clutched together is *Misoponia*, Laziness; she with the garland on her head, and that smells so strong of perfumes, is *Hedone*, Pleasure; she with those staring eyes, moving here and there, is *Anoia*, Madness; she with the smooth skin and full pampered body is *Tryphe*, Wantonness; and, as to the two gods that you see with them, the one is *Komos*, Intemperance, the other *Negretos hypnos*, Dead Sleep. These, I say, are my household servants, and by their faithful counsels I have subjected all things to my dominion and erected an empire over emperors themselves. Thus have you had my lineage, education, and companions.
>
> …But why do I altogether spend my breath in speaking of mortals? View heaven round, and let him that will reproach me with my name if he find any one of the gods that were not stinking and contemptible were he not made acceptable by my deity. Why is it that Bacchus is always a stripling, and bushy-haired? but because he is mad, and drunk, and spends his life in drinking, dancing, revels, and May games, not having so much as the least society with Pallas. And lastly, he is so

> far from desiring to be accounted wise that he delights to be worshiped with sports and gambols; nor is he displeased with the proverb that gave him the surname of fool, «A greater fool than Bacchus;" which name of his was changed to Morychus, for that sitting before the gates of his temple, the wanton country people were wont to bedaub him with new wine and figs. And of scoffs, what not, have not the ancient comedies thrown on him? O foolish god, say they, and worthy to be born as you were of your father's thigh! And yet, who had not rather be your fool and sot, always merry, ever young, and making sport for other people, than either Homer's Jupiter with his crooked counsels, terrible to everyone;
> Why is Cupid always portrayed like a boy, but because he is a very wag and can neither do nor so much as think of anything sober? Why Venus ever in her prime, but because of her affinity with me?»

— On the other hand, Erasmus, you keep opposing to the Olympia of Pagan Greek Idols the Saints of Intellectual Greek and Roman Revelation: such as Socrates, Plato, Cicero, Marcus Aurelius and «Stoics» or «Philosophers» as a whole.

— Therefore I infer conclusion: it was not Nietzsche who was first to contrast Socratic Theoretical Man as future Stoic and Christian Saint to the Pagan Idols of Greek Paganism. It was you, Erasmus, who not merely contrasted Intellect of Spirit to the magic mentality of Paganism, but also did your best to justify Paganism of magic mentality. That is to say, Paganism of stupid Moria.

— According to you, Erasmus, Socrates, as all intelligent men, was merely comedian, For: " a wise man should abstain from meddling with public business». Wise men knew nothing on real life and human society. Socrates impact on history is merely to remain one of Aristophanes comedians, isn't it, Erasmus?

«Moria Encomium», Erasmus:

> «But counsel, you'll say, is not of least concern in matters of war. In a general I grant it; but this thing of warring is not part of philosophy, but managed by parasites, panders, thieves, cut-throats, plowmen, sots, spendthrifts, and such other dregs of mankind, not philosophers; who how unapt they are even for common converse, let Socrates, whom the oracle of Apollo, though not so wisely, judged «the wisest of all men living,» be witness; who stepping up to speak somewhat, I know not what, in public was forced to come down again

well laughed at for his pains. Though yet in this he was not altogether a fool, that he refused the appellation of wise, and returning it back to the oracle, delivered his opinion that a wise man should abstain from meddling with public business; unless perhaps he should have rather admonished us to beware of wisdom if we intended to be reckoned among the number of men, there being nothing but his wisdom that first accused and afterwards sentenced him to the drinking of his poisoned cup. For while, as you find him in Aristophanes, philosophizing about clouds and ideas, measuring how far a flea could leap, and admiring that so small a creature as a fly should make so great a buzz, he meddled not with anything that concerned common life.

But, to return to my design, what power was it that drew those stony, oaken, and wild people into cities but flattery? For nothing else is signified by Amphion and Orpheus' harp. What was it that, when the common people of Rome were like to have destroyed all by their mutiny, reduced them to obedience? Was it a philosophical oration? Least. But a ridiculous and childish fable of the belly and the rest of the members.

….To say nothing of Minos and Numa, both which ruled their foolish multitudes with fabulous inventions; with which kind of toys that great and powerful beast, the people, are led anyway. Again what city ever received Plato's or Aristotle's laws, or Socrates' precepts? But, on the contrary, what made the Decii devote themselves to the infernal gods, or Q. Curtius to leap into the gulf, but an empty vainglory, a most bewitching siren? And yet 'tis strange it should be so condemned by those wise philosophers. For what is more foolish, say they, than for a suppliant suitor to flatter the people, to buy their favor with gifts, to court the applauses of so many fools, to please himself with their acclamations, to be carried on the people's shoulders as in triumph, and have a brazen statue in the marketplace? Add to this the adoption of names and surnames, those divine honors given to a man of no reputation, and the deification of the most wicked tyrants with public ceremonies; most foolish things, and such as one Democritus is too little to laugh at. Who denies it? And yet from this root sprang all the great acts of the heroes which the pens of so many eloquent men have extolled to the skies. In a word, this folly is that that laid the foundation of cities; and by it, empire, authority, religion, policy, and public actions are preserved; neither is there anything in human life that is not a kind of pastime of folly.

2. «MORIA» AS PRAISE OF DEAD THOUGHT, DEAD CONSCIENCE, DEAD LOVE OF AMORPHOUS SERPENT

— Erasmus of Rotterdam! — said Jesus. — We decided to indict charges on treachery of Divinity against you!

— I will appeal the charge! I am innocent of indictment! — replied Erasmus to the Divine Court

— It is your right! But firstly, take pains to listen to the end. On having made mockery from Intellect and Philosophers, you already undermined the foundation of Energy of Spirit. But you did not stop on this! You proceeded deriding on Church, Monks, Theology, Christian Saints, including Thomas Aquinas. Thus your «Moria» produced «Darwin's Ape» long before Darwin. But Darwin was honest in dismissing Christianity. You was not honest. You dared to make laughingstock from Christianity, disguising yourself under My Name!

— Now, our Divine Court indicts you the following charges:

1) IN GLORIFYING DEAD THOUGHT

Was it you, Erasmus of Rotterdam, who had said that

«Sciences therefore crept into the world with other the pests of mankind, from the same head from whence all other mischiefs spring; we'll suppose it devils»?

«Moria», Erasmus:

> «But again, the virtuosi may say that there was particularly added to man the knowledge of sciences, by whose help he might recompense himself in understanding for what nature cut him short in other things. As if this had the least face of truth, that Nature that was so solicitously watchful in the production of gnats, herbs, and flowers should have so slept when she made man, that he should have need to be helped by sciences, which that old devil Theuth, the evil genius of mankind, first invented for his destruction, and are so little conducive to happiness that they rather obstruct it; to which purpose they are properly said to be first found out, as that wise king in Plato argues touching the invention of letters.

> Sciences therefore crept into the world with other the pests of mankind, from the same head from whence all other mischiefs spring; we'll suppose it devils, for so the name imports when you call them demons, that is to say, knowing. For that simple people of the golden age, being wholly ignorant of everything called learning, lived only by the guidance and dictates of nature; for what use of grammar, where every man spoke the same language and had no further design than to understand one another? What use of logic, where there was no bickering about the double-meaning words? What need of rhetoric, where there were no lawsuits? Or to what purpose laws, where there were no ill manners? from which without doubt good laws first came. Besides, they were more religious than with an impious curiosity to dive into the secrets of nature, the dimension of stars, the motions, effects, and hidden causes of things; as believing it a crime for any man to attempt to be wise beyond his condition. And as to the inquiry of what was beyond heaven, that madness never came into their heads. But the purity of the golden age declining by degrees, first, as I said before, arts were invented by the evil genii; and yet but few, and those too received by fewer.
> as therefore those arts are best that have the nearest affinity with folly, so are they most happy of all others that have least commerce with sciences and follow the guidance of Nature, who is in no wise imperfect, unless perhaps we endeavor to leap over those bounds she has appointed to us. Nature hates all false coloring and is ever best where she is least adulterated with art».

«Moria», Erasmus:

> «But methinks I hear the philosophers opposing it and saying 'tis a miserable thing for a man to be foolish, to err, mistake, and know nothing truly. Nay rather, this is to be a man. And why they should call it miserable, I see no reason; forasmuch as we are so born, so bred, so instructed, nay such is the common condition of us all. And nothing can be called miserable that suits with its kind, unless perhaps you'll think a man such because he can neither fly with birds, nor walk on all four with beasts, and is not armed with horns as a bull. For by the same reason he would call the warlike horse unfortunate, because he understood not grammar, nor ate cheese-cakes; and the bull miserable, because he'd make so ill a wrestler. And therefore, as a horse that has no skill in grammar is not miserable, no more is man in this respect, for that they agree with his nature».

2) IN GLORIFYING DEAD CONSCIENCE

Erasmus of Rotterdam, are these your words: «If a stone fall upon a man's head, that's evil indeed; but dishonesty, infamy, villainy, ill reports carry no more hurt in them than a man is sensible of; and if a man have no sense of them, they are no longer evils»?

Are these your words, I ask you? Don't you know My Words on subject?

«They are not tormented with the conscience of evil acts, not terrified with the fables of ghosts»?

«And here if any wise man, as it were dropped from heaven, should start up and cry, this great thing whom the world looks upon for a god and I know not what is not so much as a man, for that like a beast he is led by his passions, but the worst of slaves, inasmuch as he gives himself up willingly to so many and such detestable masters. what else would he get by it but be thought himself mad and frantic?»

Luke 9

> 23 And he said to them all, If any
> man will come after me, let him
> deny himself, and take up his a cross
> daily, and b follow me.
> 24 a For whosoever will save his life
> shall b lose it: but whosoever will
> lose his life for my sake, the same
> shall save it.
> 25 For what is a man advantaged,
> if he gain the whole world, and a lose
> himself, or be cast away?
> 26 For whosoever shall be a ashamed
> of me and of my words, of him
> shall the b Son of man be ashamed,
> c when he shall come in his own
> glory, and in his Father's, and of the
> holy angels.

Luke 10

After these things the Lord appointed
other seventy also, and sent
them two and two before his face
into every city and place, whither
he himself would come.
2 Therefore said he unto them,
The a harvest truly is great, but the
labourers are few: pray ye there
fore the Lord of the harvest, that
he would send forth labourers into
his harvest.
3 Go your ways: behold, I send you
forth as a lambs among wolves.
17 And the a seventy returned
again with joy, saying, Lord, even the
devils are subject unto us through
thy name.
18 And he said unto them, I beheld
Satan as lightning fall from heaven.
19 Behold, I give unto you a power
to tread on serpents and scorpions,
and over all the power of the
enemy: and nothing shall by any
means hurt you.

Luke 21

12 But before all these, they shall
lay their hands on you, and a per
secute you, delivering you up to the
synagogues, and into prisons, being
brought before kings and rulers for
my name's sake.
13 And it shall turn to you for a
testimony.
14 Settle it therefore in your hearts,
not to a meditate before what ye
shall b answer:
15 For I will give you a mouth and
a wisdom, which all your adversar
ies shall not be able to b gainsay
nor resist.
16 And ye shall be betrayed both

by parents, and brethren, and kins
folks, and friends; and some of you
shall they cause to be put to death.
17 And ye shall be hated of all men
for my name's a sake.
18 But there shall not an a hair of
your head perish.
19 In your patience possess ye
your souls

«Moria», Erasmus:

«But the best sport of all is to see our old women, even dead with age, and such skeletons one would think they had stolen out of their graves, and ever mumbling in their mouths, «Life is sweet;" and as old as they are, still caterwauling, daily plastering their face, scarce ever from the glass, gossiping, dancing, and writing love letters. These things are laughed at as foolish, as indeed they are; yet they please themselves, live merrily, swim in pleasure, and in a word are happy, by my courtesy. But I would have them to whom these things seem ridiculous to consider with themselves whether it be not better to live so pleasant a life in such kind of follies, than, as the proverb goes, «to take a halter and hang themselves.» Besides though these things may be subject to censure, it concerns not my fools in the least, inasmuch as they take no notice of it; or if they do, they easily neglect it. If a stone fall upon a man's head, that's evil indeed; but dishonesty, infamy, villainy, ill reports carry no more hurt in them than a man is sensible of; and if a man have no sense of them, they are no longer evils. What are you the worse if the people hiss at you, so you applaud yourself? And that a man be able to do so, he must owe it to folly».

«Moria», Erasmus:

«And here if any wise man, as it were dropped from heaven, should start up and cry, this great thing whom the world looks upon for a god and I know not what is not so much as a man, for that like a beast he is led by his passions, but the worst of slaves, inasmuch as he gives himself up willingly to so many and such detestable masters. what else would he get by it but be thought himself mad and frantic? For as nothing is more foolish than preposterous wisdom, so nothing is more unadvised than a forward unseasonable prudence. And such is his that does not comply with the present time „and order himself as the market goes," but forgetting that law of feasts, „either drink or begone,"

undertakes to disprove a common received opinion. Whereas on the contrary 'tis the part of a truly prudent man not to be wise beyond his condition, but either to take no notice of what the world does, or run with it for company. But this is foolish, you'll say; nor shall I deny it, provided always you be so civil on the other side as to confess that this is to act a part in that world».

«Moria», Erasmus:

«Yet why this? will someone say. Have patience, and I'll show you what I drive at. If anyone seeing a player acting his part on a stage should go about to strip him of his disguise and show him to the people in his true native form, would he not, think you, not only spoil the whole design of the play, but deserve himself to be pelted off with stones as a phantastical fool and one out of his wits? But nothing is more common with them than such changes; the same person one while impersonating a woman, and another while a man; now a youngster, and by and by a grim seignior; now a king, and presently a peasant; now a god, and in a trice again an ordinary fellow. But to discover this were to spoil all, it being the only thing that entertains the eyes of the spectators. And what is all this life but a kind of comedy, wherein men walk up and down in one another's disguises and act their respective parts, till the property-man brings them back to the attiring house. And yet he often orders a different dress, and makes him that came but just now off in the robes of a king put on the rags of a beggar. Thus are all things represented by counterfeit, and yet without this there was no living».

«Moria», Erasmus:

«And now, by the immortal gods! I think nothing more happy than that generation of men we commonly call fools, idiots, lack-wits, and dolts; splendid titles too, as I conceive them. I'll tell you a thing, which at first perhaps may seem foolish and absurd, yet nothing more true. And first they are not afraid of death — no small evil, by Jupiter! They are not tormented with the conscience of evil acts, not terrified with the fables of ghosts, nor frightened with spirits and goblins. They are not distracted with the fear of evils to come nor the hopes of future good. In short, they are not disturbed with those thousand of cares to which this life is subject. They are neither modest, nor fearful, nor ambitious, nor envious, nor love they any man. And lastly, if they should come nearer even to the very ignorance of brutes, they could not sin, for so hold the divines. And now tell me, you wise fool, with how many

> troublesome cares your mind is continually perplexed; heap together all the discommodities of your life, and then you'll be sensible from how many evils I have delivered my fools.»

3) IN GLORIFYING DEAD LOVE

Was this your goal to justify that Friendliness (and Friendship) do not exist; Unity of Spirit do not exist; and only intercourse of sexes on biological level «as men's pleasure» you termed and asserted as Love? Did you term women as «stupid apes»? Did you assign Biology and sex as essential meaning of life? Did you insist that only morons know what love is and that love has nothing in common with friendliness? Did you assumed that Love is fraud of partner and yourself? That love is illusion of Self-Love? Were that your words that Lust rules the Morons, and that is why Morons are aristocracy of mankind: Reason is always vanquished by the Lust?

«And yet if it should so happen that there were a mutual good will between them, it is in no wise firm nor very long lived; that is to say, among such as are morose and more circumspect than needs, as being eagle-sighted into his friends' faults, but so blear-eyed to their own that they take not the least notice of the wallet that hangs behind their own shoulders».

«But tell me, by Jupiter, what part of man's life is that that is not sad, crabbed, unpleasant, insipid, troublesome, unless it be seasoned with pleasure, that is to say, folly?»

«Besides, he has confined reason to a narrow corner of the brain and left all the rest of the body to our passions; and lust, that stretches its empire everywhere. Against which double force how powerful reason is let common experience declare, inasmuch as she, which yet is all she can do, may call out to us till she be hoarse again and tell us the rules of honesty and virtue; while they give up the reins to their governor and make a hideous clamor, till at last being wearied, he suffer himself to be carried whither they please to hurry him».

«An ape is an ape, though clad in scarlet;" so a woman is a woman still, that is to say foolish, let her put on whatever vizard she please».

«In fine, that wise man whoever he be, if he intends to have children, must have recourse to Moria»

«My fat fools are as plump and round as a Westphalian hog, and never sensible of old age, unless perhaps, as sometimes it rarely happens, they come to be infected with wisdom»

«And now tell me, what higher letters of recommendation have they to men than this folly? For what is it they do not permit them to do? And to what other purpose than that of pleasure? And so I have shown you whence the first and chiefest delight of man's life springs».

«And what has been said of friendship may more reasonably be presumed of matrimony, which in truth is no other than an inseparable conjunction of life. Good God! What divorces, or what not worse than that, would daily happen were not the converse between a man and his wife supported and cherished by flattery, apishness, gentleness, ignorance, dissembling, certain retainers of mine also!»

«Moria», Erasmus:

> «why am not I of right the alpha, or first, of all the gods? who being but one, yet bestow all things on all men. For first, what is more sweet or more precious than life? And yet from whom can it more properly be said to come than from me? For neither the crab favoured Pallas' spear nor the cloud-gathering Jupiter's shield either beget or propagate mankind; but even he himself, the father of gods and king of men at whose very beck the heavens shake, must lay by his forked thunder and those looks wherewith he conquered the giants and with which at pleasure he frightens the rest of the gods, and like a common stage player put on a disguise as often as he goes about that, which now and then he does, that is to say the getting of children: And the Stoics too, that conceive themselves next to the gods, yet show me one of them, nay the veriest bigot of the sect, and if he do not put off his beard, the badge of wisdom, though yet it be no more than what is common with him and goats; yet at least he must lay by his supercilious gravity, smooth his forehead, shake off his rigid principles, and for some time

commit an act of folly and dotage. In fine, that wise man whoever he be, if he intends to have children, must have recourse to me»

«Moria», Erasmus:

«But I think it is a small matter that you thus owe your beginning of life to me, unless I also show you that whatever benefit you receive in the progress of it is of my gift likewise.

For even the Stoics themselves that so severely cried down pleasure did but handsomely dissemble, and railed against it to the common people to no other end but that having discouraged them from it, they might the more plentifully enjoy it themselves. But tell me, by Jupiter, what part of man's life is that that is not sad, crabbed, unpleasant, insipid, troublesome, unless it be seasoned with pleasure, that is to say, folly? For the proof of which the never sufficiently praised Sophocles in that his happy elegy of us, «To know nothing is the only happiness,» might be authority enough, but that I intend to take every particular by itself».

«Moria», Erasmus:

«But I restore the same man to the best and happiest part of his life. And if men would but refrain from all commerce with wisdom and give up themselves to be governed by me, they should never know what it were to be old, but solace themselves with a perpetual youth.

Do but observe our grim philosophers that are perpetually beating their brains on knotty subjects, and for the most part you'll find them grown old before they are scarcely young. And whence is it, but that their continual and restless thoughts insensibly prey upon their spirits and dry up their radical moisture? Whereas, on the contrary, my fat fools are as plump and round as a Westphalian hog, and never sensible of old age, unless perhaps, as sometimes it rarely happens, they come to be infected with wisdom, so hard a thing it is for a man to be happy in all things».

«Moria», Erasmus:

«So provident has that great parent of mankind, Nature, been that there should not be anything without its mixture and, as it were, seasoning of Folly. For since according to the definition of the Stoics, wisdom is nothing else than to be governed by reason, and on the contrary Folly, to be given up to the will of our passions, that the life of man might not be altogether disconsolate and hard to away with, of how much more passion than reason has Jupiter composed us? putting in, as one would say, „scarce half an ounce to a pound." Besides, he has confined reason to a narrow corner of the brain and left all the rest of the body to our passions; has also set up, against this one, two as it were, masterless tyrants — anger, that possesses the

region of the heart, and consequently the very fountain of life, the heart itself; and lust, that stretches its empire everywhere. Against which double force how powerful reason is let common experience declare, inasmuch as she, which yet is all she can do, may call out to us till she be hoarse again and tell us the rules of honesty and virtue; while they give up the reins to their governor and make a hideous clamor, till at last being wearied, he suffer himself to be carried whither they please to hurry him».

«Moria», Erasmus:

«For in that Plato seems to doubt under what genus he should put woman, to wit, that of rational creatures or brutes, he intended no other in it than to show the apparent folly of the sex. For if perhaps any of them goes about to be thought wiser than the rest, what else does she do but play the fool twice, as if a man should «teach a cow to dance,» «a thing quite against the hair.» For as it doubles the crime if anyone should put a disguise upon Nature, or endeavor to bring her to that she will in no wise bear, according to that proverb of the Greeks, «An ape is an ape, though clad in scarlet;" so a woman is a woman still, that is to say foolish, let her put on whatever vizard she please. But, by the way, I hope that sex is not so foolish as to take offense at this, that I myself, being a woman, and Folly too, have attributed folly to them. For if they weigh it right, they needs must acknowledge that they owe it to folly that they are more fortunate than men.

Again, what greater thing do they wish in their whole lives than that they may please the man? For to what other purpose are all those dresses, washes, baths, slops, perfumes, and those several little tricks of setting their faces, painting their eyebrows, and smoothing their skins? And now tell me, what higher letters of recommendation have they to men than this folly? For what is it they do not permit them to do? And to what other purpose than that of pleasure? Wherein yet their folly is not the least thing that pleases; which so true it is, I think no one will deny, that does but consider with himself, what foolish discourse and odd gambols pass between a man and his woman, as often as he had a mind to be gamesome? And so I have shown you whence the first and chiefest delight of man's life springs».

«Moria Encomium»:

«Lastly, what is that in the whole business of a man's life he can do with any grace to himself or others — for it is not so much a thing of art, as the very life of every action, that it be done with a good mien — unless this my friend and companion, Philatia, Self-love, be present with it?

...But perhaps there are some that neglect this way of pleasure and rest satisfied in the enjoyment of their friends, calling friendship the most desirable of all things, more necessary than either air, fire, or water; so delectable that he that shall take it out of the world had as good put out the sun; and, lastly, so commendable, if yet that make anything to the matter, that neither the philosophers themselves doubted to reckon it among their chiefest good. But what if I show you that I am both the beginning and end of this so great good also? Nor shall I go about to prove it by fallacies, sorites, dilemmas, or other the like subtleties of logicians, but after my blunt way point out the thing as clearly as it were with my finger.

And now tell me if to wink, slip over, be blind at, or deceived in the vices of our friends, nay, to admire and esteem them for virtues, be not at least the next degree to folly? ...I speak of ordinary men, of whom none are born without their imperfections, and happy is he that is pressed with the least: for among wise princes there is either no friendship at all, or if there be, 'tis unpleasant and reserved, and that too but among a very few 'twere a crime to say none. For that the greatest part of mankind are fools, nay there is not anyone that dotes not in many things; and friendship, you know, is seldom made but among equals. And yet if it should so happen that there were a mutual good will between them, it is in no wise firm nor very long lived; that is to say, among such as are morose and more circumspect than needs, as being eagle-sighted into his friends' faults, but so blear-eyed to their own that they take not the least notice of the wallet that hangs behind their own shoulders. Since then the nature of man is such that there is scarce anyone to be found that is not subject to many errors, add to this the great diversity of minds and studies, so many slips, oversights, and chances of human life, and how is it possible there should be any true friendship between those Argus, so much as one hour, were it not for that which the Greeks excellently call euetheian? And you may render by folly or good nature, choose you whether. But what? Is not the author and parent of all our love, Cupid, as blind as a beetle? And as with him all colors agree, so from him is it that everyone likes his own sweeter-kin best, though never so ugly, and «that an old man dotes on his old wife, and a boy on his girl.» These things are not only done everywhere but laughed at too; yet as ridiculous as they are, they make society pleasant, and, as it were, glue it together.

And what has been said of friendship may more reasonably be presumed of matrimony, which in truth is no other than an inseparable conjunction of life. Good God! What divorces, or what not worse than

> that, would daily happen were not the converse between a man and his wife supported and cherished by flattery, apishness, gentleness, ignorance, dissembling, certain retainers of mine also! Whoop holiday! how few marriages should we have, if the husband should but thoroughly examine how many tricks his pretty little mop of modesty has played before she was married! And how fewer of them would hold together, did not most of the wife's actions escape the husband's knowledge through his neglect or sottishness!»

— Well, how are you to account for those charges? — asked him Jesus again.

— You have said, Jesus, you are not Lord! Then all of you are my equals! Your truth against my truth! Besides, I will easily demonstrate that your Gospels do not deal with Intellect and Science! Everybody knows this!

— Everybody know, — said firmly and furiously Socrates, — that Christianity is synthesis of Plato, Stoics and Prophets of Judaism! Ask anyone in Hall of Light! All of them assembled here to listen to your inequities!

— Yes, — this is my opinion, — said Renan, Srauss, Schweitzer, Russell, Chesterton, Toynbee, Philo.

— How it could have been otherwise, — asked him Philo, — If John's Gospel had been written on basis of my synthesis of Prophets and Plato?

John 4

> 21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman,
> believe me, the hour cometh, when
> ye shall neither in this mountain,
> nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the
> Father.
> 22 Ye worship ye a know not what:
> we know what we worship: for sal
> vation is of the Jews.
> 23 But the hour cometh, and now
> is, when the true worshippers shall
> a worship the Father in spirit and in
> b truth: for the Father seeketh such

to worship him.
24 a God is a b Spirit: and they that
worship him must worship him in
spirit and in c truth.

John 7

14 Now about the midst of the
feast Jesus went up into the temple,
and taught.
15 And the Jews a marvelled, say
ing, How knoweth this man letters,
having never learned?
16 Jesus answered them, and said,
My a doctrine is not mine, but his
that b sent me.
17 If any man will a do his b will, he
shall c know of the doctrine, whether
it be of God, or whether I speak of
myself.
18 He that speaketh of himself
seeketh his own a glory: but he
that seeketh his b glory that sent
him, the same is true, and no un
righteousness is in him.

John 3

19 And this is the condemnation,
That light is come into the world,
and men loved darkness rather than
light, because their deeds were evil.
20 For every one that doeth evil
hateth the light, neither cometh
to the light, lest his deeds should
be reproved.
21 But he that doeth truth cometh
to the light, that his deeds may
be made manifest, that they are
wrought in God.

CHAPTER 5. JESUS INDICATES AS ESSENTIAL SUBJECT OF GOSPEL — CHURCH MILITANT IN HOLY WAR WITH SERPENT LEVIATHAN

1. LOVE TO TRUTH! NOT TRUTH OF LOVE!

— So, Erasmus of Rotterdam, what is your account for charges, filed against you?

— Oh, everyone knows, that I have been joking! Could anyone write that in sober earnest?!

— Well, — said Bertrand Russell, — you did write your «Moria» in sober earnest. — Don't try to horse around here, in the Hall of Light, full of Angels of Thought! You conceived your Moria Encomium» seriously! You asserted seriously that philosophy, science and religion is madness, while stupidity of beast is bliss!

B. Russell, «History of Western Philosophy»:

> «It might be supposed, from such passages, that Erasmus would have welcomed the Reformation, but it proved otherwise. The book ends with the serious suggestion that true religion is a form of Folly. There are, throughout, two kinds of Folly, one praised ironically, the other seriously. …. In 1524 he wrote a work defending free will, which Luther, following and exaggerating Augustine, rejected. Luther replied savagely, and Erasmus was driven further into reaction. From this time until his death, he became increasingly unimportant. He had always been timid, and the times were no longer suited to timid people. For honest men, the only honourable alternatives were martyrdom or victory. His friend Sir Thomas More was compelled to choose martyrdom.
>
> …The only book by Erasmus that is still read is The Praise of Folly. The conception of this book came to him in 1509, while he was crossing the Alps on the way from Italy to England. He wrote it quickly in London, at the house of Sir Thomas More, to whom it is dedicated,

with a playful suggestion of appropriateness since «moros» means «fool.» The book is spoken by Folly in her own person; she sings her own praises with great gusto, and her text is enlivened still further with illustrations by Holbein. She covers all parts of human life, and all classes and professions. But for her, the human race would die out, for who can marry without folly? She counsels, as an antidote to wisdom, «taking a wife, a creature so harmless and silly, and yet so useful and convenient, as might mollify and make pliable the stiffness and morose humour of men.» Who can be happy without flattery or without selflove? Yet such happiness is folly. The happiest men are those who are nearest the brutes and divest themselves of reason. The best happiness is that which is based on delusion, since it costs least: it is easier to imagine oneself a king than to make oneself a king in reality. Erasmus proceeds to make fun of national pride and of professional conceit: almost all professors of the arts and sciences are egregiously conceited, and derive their happiness from their conceit.

There are passages where the satire gives way to invective, and Folly utters the serious opinions of Erasmus; these are concerned with ecclesiastical abuses.

The worship of saints, even of the Virgin, «whose blind devotees think it manners to place the mother before the Son»; the disputes of theologians as to the Trinity and the Incarnation; the doctrine of transubstantiation; the -scholastic sects; popes, cardinals, and bishops — all are fiercely ridiculed. Particularly fierce is the attack on the monastic orders: they are «brainsick fools,» who have very little religion in them, yet are «highly in love with themselves, and fond admirers of their own happiness.» They behave as if all religion consisted in minute punctilio: «The precise number of knots to the tying on of their sandals; what distinct colours their respective habits, and what stuff made of; how broad and long their girdles,» and so on. «It will be pretty to hear their pleas before the great tribunal: one will brag how he mortified his carnal appetite by feeding only upon fish: another will urge that he spent most of his time on earth in the divine exercise of singing psalms: ... another, that in threescore years he never so much as touched a piece of money, except he fingered it though a thick pair of gloves.» But Christ will interrupt: «Woe unto you, scribes and pharisees, ... I left you but one precept, of loving one another, which I do not hear any one plead that he has faithfully discharged.» Yet on earth these men are feared, for they know many secrets from the confessional, and often blab them when they are drunk..»

— What is this the Hell?, — asked Jesus indignantly. — What is it you termed allegedly «mine, but one precept, of loving one another»? You have confused me with your beloved Bacchus and Cupid! I am prophet of Kingdom of Heaven and Spirit of Friendliness! Ihave never been prophet of Love!

— Ha-ha-ha! — laughed Hall of Light where thousands of Greatest thinkers of all times had assembled

— But what then means those your words on «greatest» commandments? — turned Erasmus to Jesus.

Mark 12

> 29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:
> 30 And thou shalt a love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.
> 31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

— Oh, This is Love of Mind and Soul to God! Love of Truth! And on second one I have expanded in John's Gospel. It seems to me it is crystal clear from the text, that «love to neighbor» does not, could not mean «love to anyone and everyone». It means «Love to those who Loves Truth as much as You», that is to say loves God as much as you. And to those, «generation of evil» in love with devil, «the father of Lie» this Love can produce only War against Evil, «the sword» and «the fire»! Is not this apparent to any sane man? You, Moron? — addressed to him Jesus again in furry. Laughing down like this Intellect of Lord!

Matthew 6

> 6 Give not that which is holy
> unto the dogs, neither cast ye your
> pearls before swine, lest they trample
> them under their feet, and turn
> again and rend you.

Matthew 12

> 34 O generation of vipers, how can
> ye, being evil, speak good things?
> for out of the abundance of the
> heart the mouth speaketh.
> 35 A good man out of the good
> treasure of the heart bringeth forth
> good things: and an evil man out
> of the evil treasure bringeth forth
> evil things.

John 17

> 5 And now, O Father, glorify thou
> me with thine own self with the
> glory which I had with thee be
> fore the world was.
> 6 I have manifested thy name unto
> the men which thou gavest me out
> of the world: thine they were, and
> thou gavest them me; and they have
> kept thy word.
> 7 Now they have known that all
> things whatsoever thou hast a given
> me are of thee.
> 8 For I have given unto them the
> a words which thou gavest me; and
> they have received them, and have
> known surely that I b came out from
> thee, and they have c believed that
> thou didst send me.
> 9 I pray for them: I pray not for
> the world, but for them which b thou
> hast given me; for they are thine.
> 10 And all mine are thine, and
> thine are mine; and I am glorified

in them.
11 And now I am no more in the
world, but these are in the world,
and I come to thee. Holy Father,
keep through thine own name those
whom thou hast given me, that they
may be one, as we are.
12 While I was with them in the
world, I kept them in thy name:
those that thou gavest me I have
kept, and none of them is lost,
but the son of perdition; that the
scripture might be fulfilled.
13 And now come I to thee; and
that they might have my joyful
filled in themselves.
14 I have given them thy word; and
the world hath hated them, because
they are not of the world, even as I
am not of the world.
15 I pray not that thou shouldest
take them out of the world, but
that thou shouldest keep them
from the evil.
16 They are not of the a world, even
as I am not of the world.
17 Sanctify them through thy
b truth: thy word is truth.
18 As thou hast sent me into the
world, even so have I also sent them
into the world.
19 And for their sakes I sanctify
myself, that they also might be
sanctified through the truth.

John 15

10 If ye keep my commandments,
ye shall abide in my love; even as
I have kept my Father's command
ments, and abide in his love.
11 These things have I spoken unto
you, that my joy might remain in

> you, and that your joy might be full.
> 12 This is my commandment,
> That ye a love one another, as I have
> loved you.
> 13 Greater a love hath no man than
> this, that a man lay down his life
> for his friends.
> 14 Ye are my friends, if ye do
> whatsoever I command you.
> 15 Henceforth I call you not servants;
> for the servant knoweth not
> what his lord doeth: but I have
> called you friends; for all things
> that I have heard of my Father I
> have made known unto you».

— Saint Thomas Aquinas! — turned Jesus to Thinkers of the Hall of Light. — Be so kind to explain to the author of «Moria» what was my Gospel about. And what was the central subject of my Gospels!

— Yes, Jesus, — said Thomas Aquinas, he derided at me two in his «Moria» as of stupid philosopher (for he dismissed all Thought!) — I have registered in my philosophical books, that fundamental idea of Gospel was common for all Revelations: that of Zaratustra, Socrates (Plato, Aristotle) or Roman Stoics (Seneca, Epictetus, Marcus Aurelius)! And that was Love to Truth and not Truth of Love! For Christianity is struggle for Morality, struggle with Evil, and therefore Hate to Evil is indispensable! It is your Sermon on Kingdom of Heaven, which is Plato's Space of Intellect, and your Sermon on Energy of Spirit, as Energy of Intellect which is essential and pivotal for Gospels!

G. K. Chesterton, «Thomas Aquinas»:

> «Anyhow, it is but natural that Augustine and Aquinas, Bonaventure and Duns Scotus, all the doctors and the saints, should draw nearer to each other as they approach the divine units in things; and that there should in that sense be less difference between them in theology than in philosophy. It is true that, in some matters, the critics

of Aquinas thought his philosophy had unduly affected his theology. This is especially so, touching the charge that he made the state of Beatitude too intellectual, conceiving it as the satisfaction of the love of truth; rather than specially as the truth of love.

...It is true that he did not himself contribute anything concrete in the experiment or detail of physical science; in this, it may be said, he even lagged behind the last generation, and was far less of an experimental scientist than his tutor Albertus Magnus. But for all that, he was historically a great friend to the freedom of science. The principles he laid down, properly understood, are perhaps the best that can be produced for protecting science from mere obscurantist persecution. For instance, in the matter of the inspiration of Scripture, he fixed first on the obvious fact, which was forgotten by four furious centuries of sectarian battle, that the meaning of Scripture is very far from self-evident and that we must often interpret it in the light of other truths. If a literal interpretation is really and flatly contradicted by an obvious fact, why then we can only say that the literal interpretation must be a false interpretation. But the fact must really be an obvious fact. And unfortunately, nineteenth century scientists were just as ready to jump to the conclusion that any guess about nature was an obvious fact, as were seventeenth-century sectarians to jump to the conclusion that any guess about Scripture was the obvious explanation. Thus, private theories about what the Bible ought to mean, and premature theories about what the world ought to mean, have met in loud and widely advertised controversy, especially in the Victorian time; and this clumsy collision of two very impatient forms of ignorance was known as the quarrel of Science and Religion. That for him the process was logical and not biological, was concerned with philosophy rather than science, does not alter the essential idea that he believed in beginning at the bottom of the ladder. But he also gave, by his view of Scripture and Science, and other questions, a sort of charter for pioneers more purely practical than himself. He practically said that if they could really prove their practical discoveries, the traditional interpretation of Scripture must give way before those discoveries. He could hardly, as the common phrase goes, say fairer than that. If the matter had been left to him, and men like him, there never would have been any quarrel between Science and Religion. He did his very best to map out two provinces for them, and to trace a just frontier between them».

B. Russell, «History of Western philosophy»:

«But all particular ends are subordinate to the end of the universe, and wisdom per se is concerned with the end of the universe. Now the end

> of the universe is the good of the intellect, i.e., truth. The pursuit of wisdom in this sense is the most perfect, sublime, profitable, and delightful of pursuits. All this is proved by appeal to the authority of „The Philosopher," i.e., Aristotle. My purpose (he says) is to declare the truth which the Catholic Faith professes. But here I must have recourse to natural reason, since the gentiles do not accept the authority of Scripture. Natural reason, however, is deficient in the things of God; it can prove some parts of the faith, but not others. It can prove the existence of God and the immortality of the soul, but not the Trinity, the Incarnation, or the Last Judgement. Whatever is demonstrable is, so far as it goes, in accordance with the Christian faith, and nothing in revelation is contrary to reason»

2. KINGDOM OF HEAVEN AS METAPHYSICS OF INTELLECT VERSUS PAGAN WORSHIP OF LIE BY ERASMUS

— And you! — Jesus rushed around in anger — Apostle of Devil, preaching Lie to Imbeciles! Will you raise objection that you asserted Lie as essentials of human happiness»? Will you? Are those words yours? What a disgrace for Our Lord of Intellect! You, pig!

— You are laughing down Thomas Aquinas and his teacher and friend Albert the Great, Occam and Scotus! And yet, Bertrand Russell, in his atheist History of Western Philosophy, highly praises all of them as great minds, produced in peace and labor of Christian monastery! And why how do you think, Study and labor of thought emerged in all Christian monastery even contrary to rules of those monasteries? Because foundation of Christian monasteries was Sermon of Kingdom of Logos and Energy of Spirit. And Energy of Spirit is energy of Intellect!

— You are contradicting yourself Jesus! How it is possible that opinion of such atheist as Bertrand Russell may have any authority in eyes of Saints? I am not atheist! I am Christian! And Russell's infamous words knows everyone: Why I am not Christian!

— No, you are Liar! — laughed Jesus. — Exactly in accordance with your precept — lie to others, lie to yourself and you will be

happy! Is not this proposition of your profound philosophy, Mr Moria? As for Bertrand Russell he has been and remains one of most honest champions of truth that ever came to earth! Anf not all of them had been Christians! Zaratustra, Socrates, Plato, Cicero, Marcus Aurelius, Chrysostom, Plinius, Tacitus, Gandhi, Einstein, Herzen, and many many other Great Honest Seekers in pursuit of Truth! And look around — they are all here, performing with me Trial on you! They are judges and you are defendant! Why so? Because, essential message of Gospel is Love to Truth, Kingdom of Intellect, Energy of Spirit! That is why I have said to all of you:

Matthew 12

> 32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be a forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

— Bertrand Russell was free to say on me whatever his honest thought had been. And he never said anything wrong against me! He never called the essence of my Sermon «loving one another» at least! You can read below how profound insight he had in essentials of holy message of Gospel as Logos of Intellect, and how vivdly he understood that holy message of Gospel is message on great Power of Scientific control! Not message on weakness and stupidity! For in his «Power» he had filed as most powerful men Pythagoras, Buddha, Galileo and Jesus! And you! What was your's opinion on holy message! I shall demonstrate this later! He, who kept saying truth, even when he was mistaken, has not wronged Holy Spirit! You, extolling Lie, — you have wronged Holy Spirit!

— But Bertrand Russell kept mocking Scriptures as fairy-tails!

— Time came to purge Scriptures from Fairy-tails! Who did not of great minds of his time? Renan? Schweitzer? Strauss? Lessing? Tolstoy? Merezhkovsky? Toynbee? G. Sand? R. Rollan? Einstein? All of them dismissed all elements of magic and considered only philosophy of Gospel! Chesterton affirms that already Thomas Aquinas Revolution in Christian theology has been such objection to recognize magic of Gospel at the expense of philosophy of Gospel. And what about Augustine's «On letter and spirit of Gospel»? And Spinoza's «Theology-political treatise»?

— And Bertrand Russell in «Authority and Individuals» as well as in «Western Philosophy» has set forth his conception of Christian philosophy as great beneficial impact on ethics of mankind. Later, of course, decay and corruption of Christian Church took place.

Erasmus, «Moria»:

> «Add to this those their other determinations, and those too so contrary to common opinion that those oracles of the Stoics, which they call paradoxes, seem in comparison of these but blockish and idle — as 'tis a lesser crime to kill a thousand men than to set a stitch on a poor man's shoe on the Sabbath day; and that a man should rather choose that the whole world with all food and raiment, as they say, should perish, than tell a lie, though never so inconsiderable. And these most subtle subtleties are rendered yet more subtle by the several methods of so many Schoolmen, that one might sooner wind himself out of a labyrinth than the entanglements of the realists, nominalists, Thomists, Albertists, Occamists, Scotists.

B. Russell, «History of Western philosophy»:

> «The departures of the Order from the founder's intentions were, however, by no means all regrettable. This is true, in particular, of learning. The library of Monte Cassino is famous, and in various ways the world is much indebted to the scholarly tastes of later Benedictines. Saint Benedict lived at Monte Cassino from its foundation until his death in 543. The monastery was sacked by the Lombards, shortly before Gregory the Great, himself a Benedictine, became Pope. ...The Dominicans were even more active than the Franciscans in the work of the Inquisition. They performed, however,

a valuable service to mankind by their devotion to learning. This was no part of Saint Dominic's intention; he had decreed that his friars were „not to learn secular sciences or liberal arts except by dispensation." This rule was abrogated in 1259, after which date everything was done to make a studious life easy for Dominicans. Manual labour was no part of their duties, and the hours of devotion were shortened to give them more time for study. They devoted themselves to reconciling Aristotle and Christ; Alberrus Magnus and Thomas Aquinas, both Dominicans, accomplished this task as well as it is capable of being accomplished. The authority of Thomas Aquinas was so overwhelming that subsequent Dominicans did not achieve much in philosophy; though Francis, even more than Dominic, had disliked learning, the greatest names in the immediately following period are Franciscan: Roger Bacon, Duns Scotus, and William of Occam were all Franciscans. What the friars accomplished for philosophy will be the subject of the following chapters».

Erasmus, «Moria»:

«But 'tis a sad thing, they say, to be mistaken. Nay rather, he is most miserable that is not so. For they are quite beside the mark that place the happiness of men in things themselves, since it only depends upon opinion. For so great is the obscurity and variety of human affairs that nothing can be clearly known, as it is truly said by our academics, the least insolent of all the philosophers; or if it could, it would but obstruct the pleasure of life. Lastly, the mind of man is so framed that it is rather taken with the false colors than truth; of which if anyone has a mind to make the experiment, let him go to church and hear sermons, in which if there be anything serious delivered, the audience is either asleep, yawning, or weary of it; but if the preacher — pardon my mistake, I would have said declaimer — as too often it happens, fall but into an old wives' story, they're presently awake, prick up their ears and gape after it. In like manner, if there be any poetical saint, or one of whom there goes more stories than ordinary, as for example, a George, a Christopher, or a Barbara, you shall see him more religiously worshiped than Peter, Paul, or even Christ himself. But these things are not for this place. And now at how cheap a rate is this happiness purchased! Forasmuch as to the thing itself a man's whole endeavor is required, be it never so inconsiderable; but the opinion of it is easily taken up, which yet conduces as much or more to happiness. For suppose a man were eating rotten stockfish, the very smell of which would choke another, and yet believed it a dish for the gods, what difference is there as to his happiness? Whereas on the

> contrary, if another's stomach should turn at a sturgeon, wherein, I pray, is he happier than the other? If a man have a crooked, ill-favored wife, who yet in his eye may stand in competition with Venus, is it not the same as if she were truly beautiful? Or if seeing an ugly, ill-pointed piece, he should admire the work as believing it some great master's hand, were he not much happier, think you, than they that buy such things at vast rates, and yet perhaps reap less pleasure from them than the other? I know one of my name that gave his new married wife some counterfeit jewels, and as he was a pleasant droll, persuaded her that they were not only right but of an inestimable price; and what difference, I pray, to her, that was as well pleased and contented with glass and kept it as warily as if it had been a treasure? In the meantime the husband saved his money and had this advantage of her folly, that he obliged her as much as if he had bought them at a great rate. Or what difference, think you, between those in Plato's imaginary cave that stand gaping at the shadows and figures of things, so they please themselves and have no need to wish, and that wise man, who, being got loose from them, sees things truly as they are? Whereas that cobbler in Lucian if he might always have continued his golden dreams, he would never have desired any other happiness».

— Do you confirm, Erasmus of Rotterdam, that those words, extolling Lie and condemning Truth, are yours? Do you?

— Yes, I confirm that I have said this, — said Erasmus. — I ask Thomas More to be my advocate!

— Now, listen to Saint Thinkers on Love to Truth and Metaphysics of Intellect as pivotal Sermon of Gospel! — Jesus still felt angry. — and forget on Thomas More: his Utopia is Praise of Science! It is attempt to imitate Plato's Republic as everyone knows! And you have made a laughingstock from Plato's Republic in your «Moria».

Do you remember your words? «Or what difference, think you, between those in Plato's imaginary cave that stand gaping at the shadows and figures of things, so they please themselves and have no need to wish, and that wise man, who, being got loose from them, sees things truly as they are?»

G. K. Chesterton, «Thomas Aquinas»:

«The truth is that the historical Catholic Church began by being Platonist; by being rather too Platonist. Platonism was in that golden Greek air that was breathed by the first great Greek theologians. The Christian Fathers were much more like the Neo-Platonists than were the scholars of the Renaissance; who were only Neo-Neo-Platonists. For Chrysostom or Basil it was as ordinary and normal to think in terms of the Logos, or the Wisdom which is the aim of philosophers, as it is to any men of any religion today to talk about social problems or progress or the economic crisis throughout the world. Saint Augustine followed a natural mental evolution when he was a Platonist before he was a Manichean, and a Manichean before he was a Christian. And it was exactly in that last association that the first faint hint, of the danger of being too Platonist, may be seen.

...When we praise the practical value of the Aristotelian Revolution, and the originality of Aquinas in leading it, we do not mean that the Scholastic philosophers before him had not been philosophers, or had not been highly philosophical, or had not been in touch with ancient philosophy. In so far as there was ever a bad break in philosophical history, it was not before Saint Thomas, or at the beginning of medieval history; it was after Saint Thomas and at the beginning of modern history. The great intellectual tradition that comes down to us from Pythagoras and Plato was never interrupted or lost through such trifles as the sack of Rome, the triumph of Attila or all the barbarian invasions of the Dark Ages. It was only lost after the introduction of printing, the discovery of America, the founding of the Royal Society and all the enlightenment of the Renaissance and the modern world. It was there, if anywhere, that there was lost or impatiently snapped the long thin delicate thread that had descended from distant antiquity; the thread of that unusual human hobby; the habit of thinking. This is proved by the fact that the printed books of this later period largely had to wait for the eighteenth century, or the end of the seventeenth century, to find even the names of the new philosophers; who were at the best a new kind of philosophers. But the decline of the Empire, the Dark Ages and the early Middle Ages, though too much tempted to neglect what was opposed to Platonic philosophy, had never neglected philosophy.

...What made the Aristotelian Revolution really revolutionary was the fact that it was really religious. It is the fact, so fundamental that I thought it well to lay it down in the first few pages of this book; that the revolt was largely a revolt of the most Christian elements in Christendom. Saint Thomas, every bit as much as Saint Francis, felt subconsciously that the hold of his people was slipping on the solid

Catholic doctrine and discipline, worn smooth by more than a thousand years of routine; and that the Faith needed to be shown under a new light and dealt with from another angle. But he had no motive except the desire to make it popular for the salvation of the people. It was true, broadly speaking, that for some time past it had been too Platonist to be popular. It needed something like the shrewd and homely touch of Aristotle to turn it again into a religion of common sense. Both the motive and the method are illustrated in the war of Aquinas against the Augustinians»

B. Russell, «History of western philosophy»:

«The Kingdom of Heaven. Other-worldliness is a conception which Jews and Christians, in a sense, share with later Platonism, but it takes, with them, a much more concrete form than with Greek philosophers. The Greek doctrine — which is to be found in much Christian philosophy, but not in popular Christianity — was that the sensible world, in space and time, is an illusion, and that, by intellectual and moral discipline, a man can learn to live in the eternal world, which alone is real. The Jewish and Christian doctrine, on the other hand, conceived the Other World as not metaphysically different from this world, but as in the future, when the virtuous would enjoy everlasting bliss and the wicked would suffer everlasting torment. This belief embodied revenge psychology, and was intelligible to all and sundry, as the doctrines of Greek philosophers were not».

Renan, «History of Jewish people»:

«What especially distinguishes Philo from his coreligionists, even from Josephus, is that he loves and admires from the bottom of his heart the Greek culture he so thoroughly possessed. He has real worship for Plato; he calls him most holy» * The group of ancient sages appears to him like a» sacred brotherhood.» He does not adhere absolutely to any sect; he is eclectic, like Cicero, — by turns Platonist, Stoic, or Pythagorean, or supposing himself to be so. He is in reality a Hellenist, seeing the light in the great sun of truth which Greece had created, where all reason has its birthplace and the centre of its revolution. To pick Greek philosophy out of the Bible, to prove that all the grand discoveries of Greece had been made by Hebrew genius a thousand years before, was the desperate attempt made by Philo. We might compare it to that of the scholiasts of the thirteenth century, who wrapped up Christian dogmas in Aristotelian logic. Moses appears not only as the best of legislators, but as the first of philosophers. Philo, at once Jew and Greek, wishes to win over the Jews to Hellenism and the Greeks to Judaism. Plato's philosophy of ideas is perhaps that part

> of Greek philosophy to which Philo owes, his fundamental conceptions. Reason (Logos) is the archetype of the true, the beautiful, and the good in itself; beneath it lies inert matter, to which supreme intelligence gives form»

E. Renan, «The reigns of Hadrians and Antoninus Pius»:

> «This fourth Gospel, the last to appear, which had been manipulated in so many respects, where Philonian tirades were substituted for the actual discourses of Jesus, took more than half a century to assume its place, but then it triumphed all along the line. It was very convenient for the theological and apologetic requirements of the time, to have a sort of metaphysical drama which could escape from the objections which a Celsus was already preparing, instead of a small, very human history of a Jewish prophet in Galilee. The Divine Word in the bosom of God; the Word creating all things; the Word made flesh, dwelling amongst men, so that certain privileged mortals had the happiness of seeing and even touching him! Having regard to the especial turn of the Greek intellect, which seized upon Christianity at a very early date, this seemed most sublime, and a whole system of theology after the manner of Plotinns might be extracted from it. The knowledge of the truth and science have now become essential, and men are to be saved by their gnosis their initiation into certain secret mysteries, so that Christianity has become a sort of hidden philosophy which certainly neither Paul nor Peter ever dreamt of. The future belonged altogether to transcendental idealism. This Gospel, attributed to the well-beloved disciple, which, transports us at first into the pure atmosphere of the Spirit and of Love, which substitutes the love of truth for everything else, and proclaims the sway of Mount Gerizimand of Jerusalem equally at an end, was bound in time to become the fundamental Gospel of Christianity. The only chance of success that Christianity had was, that it should be a perfectly pure form of worship, independent of any material creed. „God is a spirit, and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth." If Jesus is understood in such a manner, he is no longer a prophet, and Christianity under that aspect is no longer a sect of Judaism; it becomes the Religion of Reason, and. thus it came about that the fourth Gospel imparted consistency and stability to the Apostolic work».

B. Russell, «The history of western philosophy»:

«The philosopher Philo, who was a contemporary of Christ, is the best illustration of Greek influence on the Jews in the sphere of thought. While orthodox in religion, Philo is, in philosophy, primarily a Platonist; other important influences are those of the Stoics and Neopythagoreans. While his influence among the Jews ceased after the fall of Jerusalem, theChristian Fathers found that he had shown the way to reconcile Greek philosophy with acceptance of the Hebrew Scriptures. In proportion as Christianity became hellenized, it became theological. Jewishtheologywasalwayssimple. Yahwehdevelopedfromatribal deity into the sole omnipotent God who created heaven and earth; divine justice, when it was seen not to confer earthly prosperity uponthevirtuous, was transferred to heaven, which entailed belief in immortality. But throughout its evolution the Jewish creed involved nothing complicated and metaphysical; it had no mysteries, and every Jewcould understand it. This Jewish simplicity, on the whole, still characterizes the synoptic Gospels (Matthew, Mark, and Luke), but has already disappeared inSaint John, where Christ is identified with the Platonic-Stoic Logos. It islessChristtheManthanChristthetheologicalfigurethatinterests thefourth evangelist. This is still more true of the Fathers; you will find, intheir writings, many more allusions to Saint John than to the other three gospels put together. The Pauline epistles also contain much theology, especially as regards salvation; at the same time they showaconsiderableacquaintance with Greek culture — a quotation from Menander, an allusion to Epimenides the Cretan who said that all Cretans are liars, and so on. Nevertheless Saint Paul says: „Beware lest anymanspoil you through philosophy and vain deceit." Thesynthesis of Greek philosophy and Hebrew scriptures remained more or less haphazard and fragmentary until the time of Origen (A.D. 185—254). Origen, like Philo, lived in Alexandria, which, owing to commerce and the university, was, from its foundation to its fall, the chief centre of learned syncretism».

3. SERMON OF JESUS IS SERMON OF GREAT POWER OF CHURCH AS CITY OF GOD OF NATURAL LAW! NOT SERMON OF WEAKNESS!

— Is this true, — proceeded Jesus to interrogate Erasmus, — that you asserted that the meaning of My Church has been entirely «in watchings, fastings, tears, prayers, sermons, good endeavors,

sighs, and a thousand the like troublesome exercises» and that «great princes of the Church and true lights of the world should be reduced to a staff and a wallet»?

— Is this true, that you asserted that my Gospel had brought peace instead of «sword» to fight Evil? Is this true, that you laughed down Church of St. Augustine, St. Ambrose, Gregory the Great, St. Jerome for carrying my banner of Holy War with Evil?

— Yes, this is true. — said Erasmus, — but was not this your words, Jesus, that your Kingdom of Heaven is not «of this world»? That we should renounce this world and lie our treasures in Kingdom of Heaven?

— Yes, this is my words. Why you failed to understand their meaning, it is so plain? Division between Energy of Spirit of scientific control and Material Energy of physical control. All my Sermon works to emphasis this distinction between Human Energy of Thought and Conscience and Material Eneregies of cyclic homeostasis of physical control!

— And with only One Final Goal: to Build City of God of Natural Law! The Church of Spirit, of Conscience, of Friendliness, of Scientific control! Which will be Universal Law, defending people from physical control of City of Satan — Leviathan! Is not this ultimate objective of Gospel's Sermon obvious to any sober man, Erasmus? What the hell are you talking on my sermon as «watchings, fastings, tears, prayers, sermons, good endeavors, sighs, and a thousand the like troublesome exercises» of old women? We have to pray, but we have first and foremost fight for City of God of scientific control with City of Leviathan of physical control! It was me who brought Great Power of Spirit as Church Militant on this earth!

— How you dared to reduce Greatest Victories of my Church Militant with Leviathan to abuses of several mad popes? How you dared, I ask you?

«by which a man may kill his brother without the least breach of that charity which, by the command of Christ, one Christian owes another»?? Charity! I never said I brought charity for princes

of Leviathan! I said Prince of this world is judged and will be cast out! I sain that prince of this world has nothing in me! I said that I had brought a sword of a Holy War! How do you imagine to war with Leviathan without financial independence? Charlemagne has become Charlemagne only due to that gift which is now called Peter's patrimony! Because that was first step on the way of City of God to the victory over City of Leviathan! Do you realy so stupid to fail to understand that this struggle between City of God and City of Leviathan, described in Augustine's «Civitas Dei» is the central meaning of Gospel?! And that My Church of Saint Fathers have won Greatest Victories ever over Satans of Leviathan??

B. Russell, «History of Western philosophy»:

> «Popes are not spared. They should imitate their Master by humility and poverty. «Their only weapons ought to be those of the Spirit; and of these indeed they are mightly liberal, as of their interdicts, their suspensions, their denunciations, their aggravations, their greater and lesser excommunications, and their roaring bulls, that fight whomever they are thundered against; and these most holy fathers never issue them out more frequently than against those, who, at the instigation of the devil, and not having the fear of God before their eyes, do feloniously and maliciously attempt to lessen and impair Saint Peter's patrimony.»

Erasmus, «Moria»:

> «And for popes, that supply the place of Christ, if they should endeavor to imitate His life, to wit His poverty, labor, doctrine, cross, and contempt of life, or should they consider what the name pope, that is father, or holiness, imports, who would live more disconsolate than themselves? or who would purchase that chair with all his substance? or defend it, so purchased, with swords, poisons, and all force imaginable? so great a profit would the access of wisdom deprive him of — wisdom did I say? nay, the least corn of that salt which Christ speaks of: so much wealth, so much honor, so much riches, so many victories, so many offices, so many dispensations, so much tribute, so many pardons; such horses, such mules, such guards, and so much pleasure would it lose them. You see how much I have comprehended in a little: instead of which it would bring in watchings, fastings, tears,

prayers, sermons, good endeavors, sighs, and a thousand the like troublesome exercises.

A most inhuman and economical thing, and more to be execrated, that those great princes of the Church and true lights of the world should be reduced to a staff and a wallet. Whereas now, if there be anything that requires their pains, they leave that to Peter and Paul that have leisure enough; but if there be anything of honor or pleasure, they take that to themselves. By which means it is, yet by my courtesy, that scarce any kind of men live more voluptuously or with less trouble; as believing that Christ will be well enough pleased if in their mystical and almost mimical pontificality, ceremonies, titles of holiness and the like, and blessing and cursing, they play the parts of bishops. To work miracles is old and antiquated, and not in fashion now; to instruct the people, troublesome; to interpret the Scripture, pedantic; to pray, a sign one has little else to do; to shed tears, silly and womanish; to be poor, base; to be vanquished, dishonorable and little becoming him that scarce admits even kings to kiss his slipper; and lastly, to die, uncouth; and to be stretched on a cross, infamous»

which yet these most holy fathers in Christ and His vicars hurl with more fierceness against none than against such as, by the instigation of the devil, attempt to lessen or rob them of Peter's patrimony. When, though those words in the Gospel, «We have left all, and followed Thee,» were his, yet they call his patrimony lands, cities, tribute, imposts, riches; for which, being enflamed with the love of Christ, they contend with fire and sword, and not without loss of much Christian blood, and believe they have then most apostolically defended the Church, the spouse of Christ, when the enemy, as they call them, are valiantly routed.. Nor are they destitute of their learned flatterers that call that palpable madness zeal, piety, and valor, having found out a new way by which a man may kill his brother without the least breach of that charity which, by the command of Christ, one Christian owes another».

Matthew 20

25 But Jesus called them unto him,
and said, Ye know that the princes
of the Gentiles exercise dominion
over them, and they that are great
exercise authority upon them.
26 But it shall not be so among you:
but whosoever will be a great among
you, let him be your b minister;

27 And whosoever a will be chief
among you, let him be your b servant:
28 Even as the a Son of man came
not to be ministered unto, but to
minister, and to b give his life a c ran
som for many.

Luke 12

49 I am come to send fire on the
earth; and what will I, if it be al
ready kindled?
50 But I have a a baptism to be bap
tized with; and how am I b straitened
till it be accomplished!
51 Suppose ye that I am come to
give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay;
but rather division:
52 For from henceforth there shall
be five in one house divided, three
against two, and two against three.

Matthew 10

32 Whosoever therefore shall
a confess me before men, him will I
confess also before my Father which
is in heaven.
33 But whosoever shall a deny me
before men, him will I also deny be
fore my Father which is in heaven.
34 Think not that I am come to
send a peace on earth: I came not
to send peace, but a sword.

Matthew 13

37 He answered and said unto
them, He that soweth the good a seed
is the Son of man;
38 The field is the world; the good
seed are the children of the kingdom;
but the a tares are the children of

the wicked one;
39 The enemy that sowed them is
the devil; a the b harvest is the end
of the world; and the reapers are
the angels.
40 As therefore the tares are gath
ered and burned in the fire; so shall
it be in the a end of this world.
41 The Son of man shall send forth
his a angels, and they shall gather out
of his kingdom all things that b of
fend, and them which do iniquity;
42 And shall cast them into a fur
nace of fire: there shall be a wailing
and b gnashing of teeth.
43 Then shall the a righteous b shine
forth as the c sun in the kingdom of
their Father. Who hath ears to hear,
let him hear.

Matthew 24

9 Then shall they deliver you up
to be afflicted, and shall a kill you:
and ye shall be b hated of all nations
c for my name's sake.
10 And then shall many be a of
fended, and shall betray one an
other, and shall hate one another.
11 And many a false prophets shall
rise, and shall deceive many.
12 And because a iniquity shall
abound, the love of many shall
wax b cold.
13 But he that shall a endure unto
the end, the same shall be saved.
14 And this a gospel of the b kingdom
shall be preached in all the world
for a witness unto all nations; and
then shall the c end come.

Luke 3

17 Whose a fan is in his hand, and
he will throughly purge his floor,
and will gather the wheat into his
b garner; but the c chaff he will burn
with fire unquenchable.

Luke 4

32 And they were astonished at
his doctrine: for his word was with
a power.
36 And they were all amazed, and
spake among themselves, saying,
What a word is this! for with author
ity and power he commandeth the
a unclean spirits, and they come out.

John 16

33 These things I have spoken
unto you, that in me ye might have
a peace. In the b world ye shall have
c tribulation: but be of good d cheer;
I have e overcome the world

Matthew 16

17 And Jesus answered and said
unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon
Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath
not revealed it unto thee, but my
Father which is in heaven.
18 And I say also unto thee, That
thou art Peter, and upon this a rock I
will build my b church; and the gates
of hell shall not prevail against it.
19 And I will a give unto thee the
b keys of the c kingdom of heaven:
and whatsoever thou shalt d bind
on earth shall be bound in heaven:
and whatsoever thou shalt loose
on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

— These are My Words, Erasmus! Never Charity to Satans of Leviathan! This Rock of My Church is My Words, Erasmus, not your stupid sighs, you, Moron!

— «and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it»! This Great Power to Resist Satan of Leviathan is my Sermon, Erasmus. For My Father, Lord Intellect, had overcome the world being creater of intellectual framework of the world!

— But they did abuse your words, giving wrong law to your people! — Erasmus felt his disgrace entirely

— Yes, they did, I know, — said Jesus. — But before telling to the Church its faults you had first, like honest people, like Toynbee or Renan, to indicate that Great Good of Church Militant that it won for Earth! Besides, now, with Discovery of Psychic Energy, when Scientific control of Natural Law have arrived at least, the abuse in interpretation of Divine law becomes impossible! Toynbee has genuis insight in causes of Fall of Church Militant: the confusion between spiritual sword of scientific control which is Divine Power of City of God and iron sword of physical control which is Malicious Power of Serpent of Leviathan. But that confusion was due to the absence of Discovery of Psychic energy — the science of energy of Spirit, the laws of nature of human soul! Now we can built true Church Militant «on rock» of science «and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it»!

A. Toynbee, «Study of history»:

> «But there were occasions on which it seemed as though the established regime of physical force was in a position to defy the spiritual sword with impunity; and it was in such situations that the Roman Church Militant was challenged to give its answer to the Riddle of the Sphinx.
> The climax of the physical conflict between Hildebrand and the Emperor Henry IV gave a foretaste of the deadlier and more struggle which was to be fought out a outrance, more than a century-and-a-half later, between Innocent IV and Frederick II; and, by the time we come to the pontificate of Innocent IV, a lawyer turned militarist, our doubts will be at an end. Hildebrand himself had set the Hildebrandine Church

> upon a course which was to end in the victory of his adversaries — the World, the Flesh and the Devil — over the City of God which he was seeking to bring down to Earth.
> The fall of the Hildebrandine Church is as extraordinary a spectacle as its rise; for all the virtues which had carried it to its zenith seemed to change, as it sank to its nadir, into their own exact antitheses. The divine institution which had been fighting and winning a battle for spiritual freedom against material force was now infected with the very evil which it had set itself to cast out. The Roman Curia which had been the head and front of moral and intellectual progress now turned itself into a fastness of spiritual conservatism. The ecclesiastical sovereign power now suffered itself to be deprived by its local secular underlings — the princes of the rising parochial states.
> …Yet the monk who has degenerated into a successful man of business does not exemplify the most deadly form that spiritual regression can take. The worst temptation that lies in wait for the citizens of the Civitas Dei in This World is neither to plunge into politics nor to slide into business but to idolize the terrestrial institution in which a Church Militant on Earth is imperfectly though unavoidably embodied. If corruptio optimi is pessima, an idolized church is the one idol that is more pernicious than the idolized human ant-heap that men worship as Leviathan»

4. TOYNBEE ON CHURCH OF HILDEBRANDINE AS GREAT PAPAL REVOLUTION OF RESPUBLICA CHRISTIANA

— Have you heard of Papal Revolution of XI century, Erasmus? When that Hildebrandine Church Militant appeared to draw strict lines of demarcation between Power of Spirit and Power of Satan's Leviathan? Haven't you?

A. Toynbee, «Study of History»:

> «A church is militant on Earth for the purpose of winning This World for the Civitas Dei, and this means that a church has to deal with secular as well as spiritual affairs and to organize itself on Earth as an institution…. This early chapter of the history of Christianity was ominous for the spiritual prospects of a twentieth-century Westernizing world, because the worship of Leviathan, on which the early Christian

Church had inflicted a defeat which had appeared to be decisive, had reasserted itself with the sinister emergence of a totalitarian type of state in which the Modern Western genius for organization and mechanization had been enlisted, with diabolic ingenuity, for the purpose of enslaving souls as well as bodies to a degree which had not been within the power of the worst intentioned tyrants of the past. It looked as if, in a modern Westernizing world, the war between God and Caesar might have to be waged again; and it looked as if, in that event, the morally honourable yet spiritually perilous role of serving as a church militant would once again fall upon Christianity.

……..The Papal Respublica Christiana is unique among human institutions. Attempts to establish its character by analogies with institutions evolved in other societies reveal differences so fundamental that the supposed analogies turn out to be unprofitable. It can best be described, in negative terms, as an exact inversion of the Caesaro Papal regime, against which it was a social reaction and a spiritual protest; and this description gives, better than any other, the measure of Hildebrand's achievement. In this despised and alien Rome Hildebrand and his successors succeeded in creating the master institution of Western Christendom. They won for Papal Rome an empire which had a greater hold on the human heart than the Empire of the Antonines, and which on the mere material plane embraced vast tracts of Western Europe beyond the Rhine and the Danube where the legions of Augustus and Marcus Aurelius had never set foot. This statesmanlike aloofness from secular and territorial ambitions was combined, in the Papal hierocracy at its zenith, with an energetic and enterprising use of the administrative gift which was the Byzantine legacy to Papal Rome. While in Orthodox Christendom this gift had been fatally applied to the tour deforce of putting substance into a resuscitated ghost of the Roman Empire and thereby crushing an adolescent Orthodox Christian Society under the incubus of an institution too heavy for it to bear, the Roman architects of the Respublica Christiana turned their administrative resources to better account by building a lighter structure, on a new plan, upon broader foundations. The gossamer filaments of the Papal spider's web, as it was originally woven, drew medieval Western Christendom together into an unconstrained unity which was equally beneficial to the parts and to the whole. These Papal conquests were partly due to the constitution of the Christian Republic whose frontiers the Popes were enlarging; for it was a constitution which inspired confidence instead of evoking hostility. It was based on a combination of ecclesiastical centralism and uniformity with political diversity and devolution; and,

since the superiority of the spiritual over the temporal power was a cardinal point in its constitutional doctrine, this combination made the note of unity predominant without depriving the adolescent Western Society of those elements of liberty and elasticity which are the indispensable conditions of growth. Even in those Central Italian territories over which the Papacy claimed secular as well as ecclesiastical authority the twelfth-century Popes gave encouragement to the movement towards city-state autonomy. At the turn of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, when this civic movement was in full flood in Italy and when the Papal authority stood at its zenith over Western Christendom, a Welsh poet was «pointing out… how strange it was that the Pope's censure, which in Rome could not move trifles, was elsewhere making the sceptres of kings tremble' The victory of the Christian Republic was won by the Papal campaigns for the purification of the clergy from the two moral plagues of sexual incontinence and financial corruption, for the liberation of the life of the Church from the interference of secular Powers and for the rescue of the Oriental Christians and the Holy Places from the clutches of the Turkish champions of Islam. But this was not the whole of the Hildebrandine Papacy's work; for even in times of the severest stress the great Popes under whose leadership these «Holy Wars' were fought had a margin of thought and will to spare for works of peace in which the Church was displaying her finest self and exercising her most creative activity: the nascent universities, the new forms of monastic life and the mendicant orders.

…The creative spirits of the Roman Church who set themselves in the eleventh century to rescue our Western Society from a feudal anarchy by establishing a Christian Republic found themselves in the same dilemma as their spiritual heirs who are attempting in our own day to replace an international anarchy by a world order. The essence of their aim was to substitute spiritual authority for physical force, and the spiritual sword was the weapon with which their supreme victories were won».

5. RENAN ON JESUS GOSPEL AS GREAT MORAL REVOLUTION TO ESTABLISH RESPUBLICA CHRISTIANA

E. Renan, «Life of Christ»:

> «This expression, «Kingdom of God,» or» kingdom of heaven,» was, as we have said, already long familiar to the Jews. But Jesus gave it a moral sense, a social application, which even the author of the Book of Daniel, in his apocalyptic enthusiasm, had scarcely dared to perceive in it. He found that, in the world as it is, evil reigns supreme. Satan is «the prince of this world,» and everything obeys him. The kings slay the prophets. The priests and the doctors do not that which they command others to do; the just are persecuted, and the only portion of the righteous is weeping. The «world» is in a manner the enemy of God and his saints; but God will awaken and will avenge his saints. The day is at hand, for the cup of iniquity is filled. Righteousness will reign in its turn. A great and sudden revolution is to mark the advent of this reign of righteousness. The world will seem as it were reversed; the actual state being bad, to represent the future one need but conceive nearly the contrary to that which exists. The first shall be last. A new order of things will govern humanity. Now, good and evil are mixed like the tares and the good grain in a field. The master lets them grow up together; but the hour of violent separation will come.
>
> A sweeping revolution, even extending to nature itself such was the fundamental idea of Jesus. It was probably from this time forth that he renounced politics; the example of Judas the Gaulonite had shown him the uselessness of popular seditions. He never dreamed of rising in revolt against the Romans and tetrarchs. His was not the uncontrolled and anarchical principle of the Gaulonite. His sub mission to the established powers, though in reality derisive,» was in appearance complete. He paid tribute to Caesar in order to avoid scandal. Freedom and right were not of this world why should he disturb his life with vain anxieties? Despising the earth, and convinced that the present world was not worth thinking about, he found refuge in his ideal he established the great doctrine of transcendent disdain, the true doctrine of the liberty of the soul, which alone can give peace. The revolution he wished to bring about was always a moral revolution; but he had not yet begun to trust to angels and the last trumpet for its execution. It was upon men and by men themselves that he wished to act. A visionary, who had no other idea than the proximity of the last judgment, would not have had this solicitude for

man's amelioration, and would not have founded the finest system of practical moral teaching that humanity has ever received.

It was indeed the kingdom of God, or in other words, the kingdom of the soul, which he founded; and if Jesus, from the bosom of his Father, beholds his work bearing fruit in the history of the world, he may indeed say with truth, «This is what I have desired.» That which Jesus established, that which will remain eternally his, allowing for the imperfections inseparable from everything realised by mankind, is the doctrine of the freedom of the soul.

By the saying, «Render unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's, and unto God the things which are God's,«1 he created something that stood apart from politics, a refuge for souls in the midst of the empire of brute force.

If Jesus, instead of founding his heavenly kingdom, had betaken himself to Rome, and expended his energies in plotting against Tiberius or in regretting Ger manicus, what would have become of the world? As an austere republican or zealous patriot, he would not have arrested the great current of the events of his age; but in his declaration that politics are of minor importance, he revealed to the world this truth that one's country is not everything, and that man precedes the citizen in time and is on a higher plane.

but do not let us believe that the world is to be stirred by simple ideas of happiness or individual morality. The idea of Jesus was much more profound; it was the most revolutionary idea ever existent in a human mind; it should be taken in its totality, and not with those timid suppressions which deprive it of precisely that which has made it of service in the regeneration of mankind.

That indeed which distinguishes. Jesus from the agitators of his own time, and from those of all ages, is his perfect idealism. Jesus was, in some respects, an anarchist, for he had no idea of civil government. That government seemed, to him purely and simply an abuse. He spoke of it in vague terms, and as a man of the people with no idea of Every magistrate appeared to him a natural enemy of the people of God; he predicted that his disciples would be in conflict with the civil powers, without thinking for a moment that there was anything of which to be ashamed in this. But he never showed any desire to put himself in the place of the rich and the mighty. He desired to annihilate riches and power, but not to seize them for himself. He predicted that his disciples would suffer per secution and all manner of punishments; but never once did the thought of armed resistance manifest itself. The idea of being all-powerful by suffering and resignation, and of triumphing over force by purity of heart, is indeed an idea peculiar to Jesus. Jesus

was not a dualist, for to him every thing tended to a concrete realisation; he had not the least notion of a soul separated from the body. But he was a perfect idealist, matter being to him only the outward manifestation of the idea, and the real, the living expression of that which is invisible.
A great social revolution, in which distinctions of rank would be dis solved, in which all authority in this world would be humiliated, was his dream. The world was not to believe him; the world was to put him to death at last. But his disciples were not to be of this world. They were to be a little flock of humble and simple folk, who would conquer by their very humility. The idea which has made «worldly» the anti thesis of «Christian» was fully justified in the thoughts of the Master»

6. CHESTERTON AND SCHWEITZER ON CHRISTIAN CONSCIENCE AS CHURCH MILITANT IN HOLY WAR WITH EVIL

G. K. Chesterton, «Everlasting Man»:

«That circle or disc of the sun set up in the morning of the world by the remote Egyptian has been a mirror and a model for all the philosophers. They have made many things out of it, and sometimes gone mad about it, especially when as in these eastern sages the circle became a wheel going round and round in their heads.
…As he would be reading a particular sort of loyalty into America, so we are reading a particular sort of loyalty into Asia. There are loyalties of other kinds; but not what men in the West mean by being a believer, by trying to be a Christian, by being a good Protestant or a practising Catholic. In the intellectual world it means something far more vague and varied by doubts and speculations. In the moral world it means something far more loose and drifting. A professor of Persian at one of our great universities, so passionate a partisan of the East as practically to profess a contempt for the West, said to a friend of mine: «You will never understand oriental religions, because you always conceive religion as connected with ethics. This kind has really nothing to do with ethics.» We have most of us known some Masters of the Higher Wisdom, some Pilgrims upon the Path to Power, some eastern esoteric saints and seers, who had really nothing to do with ethics. Something different, something detached and irresponsible, tinges the moral atmosphere of Asia and touches even that of Islam. It was very realistically caught in the atmosphere of Hassan; and a very horrible

atmosphere too. It is even more vivid in such glimpses as we get of the genuine and ancient cults of Asia.

But this sort of universalist cannot have what we call a character; it is what we call a chaos. He cannot choose; he cannot fight; he cannot repent; he cannot hope. He is not in the same sense creating something; for creation means rejection. He is not, in our religious phrase, making his soul. For our doctrine of salvation does really mean a labour like that of a man trying to make a statue beautiful; a victory with wings. For that there must be a final choice, for a man cannot make statues without rejecting stone. And there really is this ultimate unmorality behind the metaphysics of Asia. And the reason is that there has been nothing through all those unthinkable ages to bring the human mind sharply to the point; to tell it that the time has come to choose.

If the Church had not entered the world then, it seems probable that Europe would be now very much what Asia is now. Something may be allowed for a real difference of race and environment, visible in the ancient as in the modern world. But after all we talk about the changeless East very largely because it has not suffered the great change. Paganism in its last phase showed considerable signs of be coming equally changeless. This would not mean that new schools or sects of philosophy would not arise; as new schools did arise in Antiquity and do arise in Asia. It does not mean that there would be no real mystics or visionaries; as there were mystics in Antiquity and are mystics in Asia. It does not mean that there would be no social codes, as there were codes in Antiquity and are codes in Asia. It does not mean that there could not be good men or happy lives, for God has given all men a conscience and conscience can give all men a kind of peace. But it does mean that the tone and proportion of all these things, and especially the proportion of good and evil things, would be in the unchanged West what they are in the changeless East. And nobody who looks at that changeless East honestly, and with a real sympathy, can believe that there is anything there remotely resembling the challenge and revolution of the Faith. In short, if classic paganism had lingered until now, a number of things might well have lingered with it; and they would look very like what we call the religions of the East

The Church Militant is thus unique because it is an army marching to effect a universal deliverance. The bondage from which the world is thus to be delivered is something that is very well symbolised by the state of Asia as by the state of pagan Europe. I do not mean merely their moral or immoral state. The missionary, as a matter of fact, has

much more to say for himself than the enlightened imagine even when he says that the heathen are idolatrous and immoral. A touch or two of realistic experience about Eastern religion, even about Moslem religion, will reveal some startling insensibilities in ethics; such as the practical indifference to the line between passion and perversion. It is not prejudice but practical experience which says that Asia is full of demons as well as gods. But the evil I mean is in the mind. And it is in the mind wherever the mind has worked for a long time alone. It is what happens when all dreaming and thinking have come to an end in an emptiness that is at once negation and necessity. It sounds like an anarchy, but it is also a slavery. It is what has been called already the wheel of Asia; all those recurrent arguments about cause and effect or things beginning and ending in the mind, which make it impossible for the soul really to strike out and go anywhere or do anything. And the point is that it is not necessarily peculiar to Asiatics; it would have been true in the end of Europeans — if something had not happened. If the Church Militant had not been a thing marching, all men would have been marking time. If the Church Militant had not endured a discipline, all men would have endured a slavery.

….It will appear only a jest to say that all religious history has really been a pattern of noughts and crosses. But I do not by noughts mean nothings, but only things that are negative compared with the positive shape or pattern of the other. And though the symbol is of course only a coincidence, it is a coincidence that really does coincide. The mind of Asia can really be represented by a round 0, if not in the sense of a cypher at least of a circle. The great Asiatic symbol of a serpent with its tail in its mouth is really a very perfect image of a certain idea of unity and recurrence that does indeed belong to the Eastern philosophies and religions. It really is a curve that in one sense includes everything, and in another sense comes to nothing. In that sense it does confess, or rather boast, that all argument is an argument in a circle. And though the figure is but a symbol, we can see how sound is the symbolic sense that produces it, the parallel symbol of the Wheel of Buddha generally called the Swastika The cross is a thing at right angles pointing boldly in opposite directions; but the Swastika is the same thing in the very act of returning to the recurrent curve. That crooked cross is in fact a cross turning into a wheel. Before we dismiss even these symbols as if they were arbitrary symbols, we must remember how intense was the imaginative instinct that produced them or selected them both in the east and the west. The cross has become something more than a historical memory; it does convey, almost as by a mathematical diagram, the truth about the real point at

> issue; the idea of a conflict stretching outwards into eternity. It is true, and even tautological, to say that the cross is the crux of the whole matter».

Albert Schweitzer, Lectures in College in Birmingham, 1922 (по русскому изданию А. Швейцер, Упадок и возрождение культуры, Москва, Прометей, 1993) :

> «Again and again in controversy with the West Indians will repeat: Spirit is not Morality. To become Spirit through fusion with Deity — this undertaking is supreme to any ethics. And we, Christians, say: Spirit and Morality is integral thing. Only through most true spirituality we can reach most true morality. It is this kind of morality, the spirit usually manifests itself. In Indian thought ethics is devoured by intellectualism, like ominous rain cloud evaporates in hot air. In Jesus' Gospel, on the contrary, there is no place for cold quietism. Jesus' Gospel tells to person: You have to liberate yourself from the world and from your Ego, in order to work in this world as weapon of Lord»

E. Renan, «Life of Jesus»:

> Good faith and im posture are words which, in our rigid consciences, are opposed as two irreconcilable terms. In the East there are numberless ingenious loopholes of escape and circuitous paths from one to the other. Even highly exalted men, like the authors of apocryphal books, Daniel, for instance, and Enoch, committed, to aid their cause, and without the shadow of a scruple, acts which we should call frauds. Literal truth is of very little value to the Oriental; he sees everything through the medium of his ideas, his interests, and his passions.

7. CHURCH MILITANT AS SCIENTIFIC CONTROL OF NATURAL LAW: THE SPIRITUAL SWORD IN HOLY WAR WITH LEVIATHAN

A. Toynbee, «Study of history»:

> The creative spirits of the Roman Church who set themselves in the eleventh century to rescue our Western Society from a feudal anarchy by establishing a Christian Republic found themselves in the same

> dilemma as their spiritual heirs who are attempting in our own day to replace an international anarchy by a world order. The essence of their aim was to substitute spiritual authority for physical force, and the spiritual sword was the weapon with which their supreme victories were won».

Chesterton, «Orthodoxy»:

> «In short, I had spelled out slowly, as usual, the need for an equal law in Utopia; and, as usual, I found that Christianity had been there before me. The whole history of my Utopia has the same amusing sadness, was always rushing out of my architectural study with plans for a new turret only to find it sitting up there in the sunlight, shining, and a thousand years old. I could never conceive or tolerate any Utopia which did not leave to me the liberty for which I chiefly care, the liberty to bind myself Complete anarchy would not merely make it impossible to haveany discipline or fidelity; it would also make it impossible to have any fun».

Chesterton, «What is wrong with the world»:

> «There are only two kinds of social structure conceivable — personal government and impersonal government. If my anarchic friends will not have rules — they will have rulers. Preferring personal government, with its tact and flexibility, is called Royalism. Preferring impersonal government, with its dogmas and definitions, is called Republicanism» Chesterton, «What is wrong with the world»: «Religion, the immortal maiden, has been a maid-of-all-work as well as a servant of mankind. She provided men at once with the theoretic laws of an unalterable cosmos and also with the practical rules of the rapid and thrilling game of morality. ...I have only space to allude to the two largest facts of modern history: the Catholic Church and that modern growth rooted in the French Revolution....Such a blow will remain forever unintelligible unless we realise what the brains of St. Thomas were thinking about just before they were distributed over the floor. They were thinking about the great mediaeval conception that the church is the judge of the world. Becket objected to a priest being tried even by the Lord Chief Justice. And his reason was simple: because the Lord Chief Justice was being tried by the priest. The judiciary was itself subjudice. The kings were themselves in the dock. The idea was to create an invisible kingdom, without armies or prisons, but with complete freedom to condemn publicly all the kingdoms of the earth. Whether such a supreme church would have cured society we cannot

> affirm definitely; because the church never was a supreme church. We only know that in England at any rate the princes conquered the saints. …Churchill is a type of the extraordinary time in this, that he combines the presence of glory with the absence of honour. When the new aristocracy had become normal to the nation, in the next few generations, it produced personal types not only of aristocracy but of chivalry. The Revolution reduced us to a country wholly governed by gentlemen; the popular universities and schools of the Middle Ages, like their guilds and abbeys, had been seized and turned into what they are — factories of gentlemen, when they are not merely factories of snobs».

B. Russell, «History of Western philosophy»:

> «What Locke has to say about the state of nature and the law of nature is, in the main, not original, but a repetition of medieval scholastic doctrines. Thus Saint Thomas Aquinas says: «Every law framed by man bears the character of a law exactly to that extent to which it is derived from the law of nature. But if on any point it is in conflict with the law of nature, it at once ceases to be a law; it is a mere perversion of law.»

CHAPTER 6. INTELLECTUAL THERAPY OF JESUS' GOSPEL VERSUS PSYCHIATRY OF AMORPHOUS SERPENT

— The Great power o Spirit, even when people are brought to the utter misery, like great martyrs, surprised and frightened the Satans of Leviathans. On Martyrdom of Christianity has been established Church Militant, which vanquished ultimately Satans of Leviathans.

J. Burkhardt, «The age of Constantine»:

> «The large number of heroic martyrs who from time to time quickened the relaxed tension of the community and implanted contempt of death anew does not testify so much to the internal perfection of the Church as to the future victory which was inevitable to a cause cherished with such devotion. Firm belief ill an immediate entry to heaven surely inspired many persons who were internally confused and even debased to voluntary immolation; in any case, the value set upon Me in that age of suffering and despotism was slighter than in the centuries of Gennano-Roman domination. At times there was a veritable epidemic of self-sacrifice; the Christians thrust forward to death and had to be admonished by their teachers to spare themselves. Soon the martyrs became shining ideals of all life; a literal cult became attached to their burial places, and their intercessions before God became one of the highest hopes of the Christian. Their superiority to other saints is easy to understand: no other religion has so glorified its individual blood witnesses as has Christianity, and none has so preserved its own struggles in memory».

E. Renan, «Antichrist»:

> «Everywhere the air was, as it were, pregnant with the spirit of martyrdom. Those who surrounded Nero seemed animated with a kind of disinterested hatred of morality; from one end of the

> Mediterranean to the other there was a struggle to the death between good and evil. The harsh society of Rome had declared pitiless war on piety under all its forms, and the latter saw itself reduced to deserting a world given over to perfidy, and cruelty, and debauchery; there were no honest men who did not have their lives in peril. Nero's jealous wrath against virtue had reached its zenith. Philosophy's one occupation was to prepare its adepts for tortures; Seneca, Thrasea, Barea Soranus, Musonius, and Cornutus had suffered, or were about to suffer, the consequences of their noble protest. Punishment seemed the natural fate of virtue. Even the sceptic Petronius, because he belonged to a polished circle in society, could not live in a world in which Tigellinus was a power.
> …After the day on which Jesus expired on Golgotha, the day of the festival in Nero's gardens (which can be fixed as being about August ist of the year 64) was the most solemn in the history of Christianity. Nero's orgy was the great baptism of blood which singled out Rome as the town of martyrs, to play a part by itself in the history of Christianity and be the second sacred city. It was the seizure of the Vatican hill by these conquerors of a new order until then unknown. The hare brained scoundrel who governed the world did not perceive that he was the founder of a new era, and that he was signing for the future a charter, written in scarlet, the provisions of which were to be claimed at the end of eighteen hundred years. Rome, rendered responsible by all the blood that had been shed, became, like Babylon, a kind of sacramental and symbolical city»

— Then, your next move is to contrast my operation as prophet of intellectual therapy and Serpents as «men of darkness». My therapy throughout Gospels is this: keep your eyes wide open, eek for light, seek for truth, treasure your love to god (your energy of spirit) as supreme to everything. Be honest in thought, be honest in conscience, be honest in friendliness, labor as much as you can to preach truth to the men. And Serpents moves in reverse direction: men of darkness, they hate consciousness, righteousness, virtue. They prefer intoxication, fraud, cunning, trickery. You shall contrast my sermon as preaching of Light and mind as candle of eye versus «men of darkness» of Erasmus' extolling «Bacchus Intoxication» of a moron and their laugh on Plato's search for truth

Marc 4

> 21 And he said unto them, Is a
> a candle brought to be put under a
> bushel, or under a bed? and not to
> be set on a candlestick?
> 22 For there is nothing hid, which
> shall not be manifested; neither
> was any thing kept secret, but that
> it should come abroad.

Luke 11

> 34 The light of the body is the a eye:
> therefore when thine eye is b single,
> thy whole body also is full of light;
> but when thine eye is evil, thy body
> also is full of c darkness.
> 35 Take heed therefore that the
> light which is in thee be not dark
> ness.
> 36 If thy whole body therefore be
> full of light, having no part dark,
> the whole shall be full of light, as
> when the bright shining of a candle
> doth give thee light.

John 12

> 39 Therefore they could not be
> lieve, because that Esaias said again,
> 40 He hath a blinded their eyes,
> and b hardened their heart; that they
> should not see with their eyes, nor
> understand with their heart, and be
> converted, and I should heal them.
> 41 These things said Esaias, when
> he a saw his b glory, and spake of him

John 3

> 19 And this is the condemnation,
> that a light is come into the world,
> and men loved b darkness rather than
> light, because their c deeds were evil.

> 20 For every one that doeth a evil
> b hateth the light, neither cometh
> to the light, lest his deeds should
> be reproved.
> 21 But he that a doeth b truth cometh
> to the c light, that his deeds may
> be made manifest, that they are
> wrought in God.

Erasmus, «Moria»:

> «Or what difference, think you, between those in Plato's imaginary cave that stand gaping at the shadows and figures of things, so they please themselves and have no need to wish, and that wise man, who, being got loose from them, sees things truly as they are?»
> For whereas among the many praises of Bacchus they reckon this the chief, that he washes away cares, and that too in an instant, do but sleep off his weak spirits, and they come on again, as we say, on horseback. But how much larger and more present is the benefit you receive by me, since, as it were with a perpetual drunkenness I fill your minds with mirth, fancies, and jollities, and that too without any trouble? Nor is there any man living whom I let be without it; whereas the gifts of the gods are scrambled, some to one and some to another»

Tolstoy, «Kingdom of heaven is within you»:

> «The third method is what I can only describe as hypnotizing the people. It begins in their earliest years in the compulsory schools, created for this purpose, in which the children have instilled into them the ideas of life of their ancestors, which are in direct antagonism with the conscience of the modern world. In countries where there is a state religion, they teach the children the senseless blasphemies of the Church catechisms, together with the duty of obedience to their superiors. In republican states they teach them the savage superstition of patriotism and the same pretended obedience to the governing authorities. The process is kept up during later years by the encouragement of religious and patriotic superstitions. The religious superstition is encouraged by the support of the clergy, whose duty consists in brutalizing the people and keeping them in a permanent state of stupefaction by their teaching, the solemnity of their services, their sermons, and their interference in private life — at births, deaths, and marriages. The patriotic superstition is encouraged by the creation, with money taken from the people, of national fetes, spectacles,

> monuments, and festivals to dispose men to attach importance to their own nation, and to the aggrandizement of the state and its rulers, and to feel antagonism and even hatred for other nations. With these objects under despotic governments there is direct prohibition against printing and disseminating books to enlighten the people, and everyone who might rouse the people from their lethargy is exiled or imprisoned. Moreover, under every government without exception everything is kept back that might emancipate and everything encouraged that tends to corrupt the people, such as literary works tending to keep them in the barbarism of religious and patriotic superstition».

— They laughed me down as «exorcist» when I indicated «casting out devils» as essence of my intellectual therapy. Now, with Discovery of Psychic energy devil as material energy of mind is Evidence of Science that I have been in the right. Only Intellectual therapy is effective and acceptable, as means to neutralize mechanism of Field of Ego-system of material energy.

Chesterton, «Everlasting man»:

> «If there is one aspect of the New Testament Jesus in which he may be said to present himself eminently as a practical person, it is in the aspect of an exorcist. There is nothing meek and mild, there is nothing even in the ordinary sense mystical, about the tone of the voice that says „Hold thy peace and come out of him.“ It is much more like the tone of a very business-like lion-tamer or a strong-minded doctor dealing with a homicidal maniac».

— When Satans, I repeat notices the power of Spirit even in Martyrdom (not to mention the power of mature scientific control), they began to dead martyrs, becoming more and more «men of darkness».

— Previously, they still could afford Overt Violence, boasting their dead conscience. Now, when it became obvious that Thought and Conscience of sane people rules the world, they waged the war to martyrdom. Now, their goal was to perform their crimes against Conscience of Spirit, but in secret and hypocrisy, backing their foul deeds with Lie and Theater to deceive naïve, sane people

— Nero could rape any of his preys wantonly and overtly on the scene of circus. To rape and then to kill them all on the open sight of public. But «Machiavelli's «prince» who has already experienced the power of Christian martyrdom, is advised to hide all criminal deeds under image of «good Christina»

Machiavelli, «The Prince»:

> «There's one recent example that really should be mentioned. Pope Alexander VI never did anything but con people. That was all he ever thought about. And he always found people he could con. No one ever gave more convincing promises than Alexander, or swore greater oaths to back them up, and no one ever kept his promises less; yet his deceptions always worked, because he knew this side of human nature so well. So, a leader doesn't have to possess all the virtuous qualities I've mentioned, but it's absolutely imperative that he seem to possess them. It's seeming to be virtuous that helps; as, for example, seeming to be compassionate, loyal, humane, honest and religious. And you can even be those things, so long as you're always mentally prepared to change as soon as your interests are threatened.
> …And since he was aware that the recent severity had led some people to hate him, in order to have them change their minds, and hence win them over entirely to his side, he decided to show that if the regime had een cruel, that was due to the brutal nature of his minister, not to him. So as soon as he found a pretext, he had de Orco beheaded and his corpse put on display one morning in the piazzain Cesena with a wooden block and a bloody knife beside. The ferocity of the spectacle left people both gratified and shocked»

R. Greene, «48 laws of power»:

> «What modem leader will take responsibility for his blunders? He searches out others to blame, a scapegoat to sacrifice. It is an extremely human response to not look inward after a mistake or crime, but rather to look outward and to affix blame and guilt on a convenient object. In fact it is often wise to choose the most innocent victim possible as a sacrificial goat. Such people will not be powerful enough to fight you, and their naive protests maybe seen as protesting too much-maybe seen, in other words, as a sign of their guilt. Be careful, however, not to create a martyr. It is important that you remain the victim, the poor leader betrayed by the incompetence of those around you».

G. Orwell, «1984»:

> «The first thing for you to understand is that in this place there are no martyrdoms. You have read of the religious persecutions of the past. In the Middle Ages there was the Inquisitlon. It was a failure. It set out to eradicate heresy, and ended by perpetuating it. For every heretic it burned at the stake, thousands of others rose up. Why was that? Because the Inquisition killed its enemies in the open, and killed them while they were still unrepentant: in fact, it killed them because they were unrepentant. Men were dying because they would not abandon their true beliefs. Naturally all the glory belonged to the victim and all the shame to the Inquisitor who burned him. Later, in the twentieth century, there were the totalitarians, as they were called. There were the German Nazis and the Russian Communists. The Russians persecuted heresy more cruelly than the Inquisition had done. And they imagined that they had learned from the mistakes of the past; they knew, at any rate, that one must not make martyrs. Before they exposed their victims to public trial, they deliberately set themselves to destroy their dignity. They wore them down by torture and solitude until they were despicable, cringing wretches, confessing whatever was put into their mouths, covering themselves with abuse, accusing and sheltering behind one another, whimpering for mercy. And yet after only a few years the same thing had happened over again. The dead men had become martyrs and their degradation was forgotten. Once again, why was it? In the first place, because the confessions that they had made were obviously extorted and untrue. We do not make mistakes of that kind. All the confessions that are uttered here are true. We make them true. And above all we do not allow the dead to rise up against us. You must stop imagining that posterity will vindicate you, Winston. Posterity will never hear of you. You will be lifted clean out from the stream of history. We shall turn you into gas and pour you into the stratosphere. Nothing will remain of you, not a name in a register, not a memory in a living brain. You will be annihilated in the past as well as in the future. You will never have existed.

— The fear of martyrdom made Satans to seek insidious devices to escape overt violence. And here take their outset two perverse things: «Art of Seduction» as process contrary to Intellectual therapy of Gospel: destruction of Spirit instead of assertion of energy of spirit: and stimulation and praise

of material energy of Narcissism and Inlovesickness — dead energy of stupid physical control of sadomasochism.

— Second perversion of Satans with regard to their fear of martyrdom as force of Conscience of sane people has been — Punitive Psychiatry, as convenient opportunity to destruct brain (and therefore energy of Spirit) on pretext of «Therapy». That second opportunity aroused with Darwinian paradigm, which reduced all activity of consciousness to the biological functioning of brain, ignoring famous words of Leibnitz on brain and mill:

Wikipedia:

> «Leibniz's „Mill Argument," presented in his Monadology, is a thought experiment that argues against materialism by asserting that a sufficiently large, complex machine — even one the size of a mill — would only reveal its mechanical parts (gears, levers, etc.) and never the subjective experience of consciousness, thought, or perception within its interior. This thought experiment aims to demonstrate that mental phenomena cannot be explained by purely mechanical processes or physical matter, implying that the mind must involve something non-physical, like his concept of simple, windowless monads».

— Darwinian paradigm appeared according to Chesterton as Black Mass of Satans — Anti-Christian in every feature.

Chesterton, «Thomas Aquinas»:

> «Darwinian „competition," in commerce or race conflict, was every bit as brazen an atheist assault, in the nineteenth century, as the Bolshevist No-God movement in the twentieth century. To brag of brute prosperity, to admire the most muddly millionaires who had cornered wheat by a trick, to talk about the „unfit" (in imitation of the scientific thinker who would finish them off because he cannot even finish his own sentence — unfit for what?) — all that is as simply and openly Anti-Christian as the Black Mass».

Chesterton, «What is wrong with the world?»

> «It must be remembered that the modern world has done deep treason to the eternal intellect by believing in the swing of the pendulum.

A man must be dead before he swings. It has substituted an idea of fatalistic alternation for the mediaeval freedom of the soul seeking truth. All modern thinkers are reactionaries; for their thought is always a reaction from what went before. When you meet a modern man he is always coming from a place, not going to it. Thus, mankind has in nearly all places and periods seen that there is a soul and a body as plainly as that there is a sun and moon ...We may repeat here that these pages propose mainly to show one thing: that progress ought to be based on principle, while our modern progress is mostly based on precedent. We go, not by what may be affirmed in theory, but by what has been already admitted in practice. That is why the Jacobites are the last Tories in history with whom a high-spirited person can have much sympathy. They wanted a specific thing; they were ready to go forward for it, and so they were also ready to go back for it. No gleam of reason, no momentary return to first principles, no abstract asking of any obvious question, can interrupt this mad and monotonous gallop of mere progress by precedent. It is a good way to prevent real revolution. By this logic of events, the Radical gets as much into a rut as the Conservative. ...in the quarrel over the French Revolution, Burke did stand for the atheistic attitude and mode of argument, as Robespierre stood for the theistic. The Revolution appealed to the idea of an abstract and eternal justice, beyond all local custom or convenience. If there are commands of God, then there must be rights of man. Here Burke made his brilliant diversion; he did not attack the Robespierre doctrine with the old mediaeval doctrine of jus divinum (which, like the Robespierre doctrine, was theistic), he attacked it with the modern argument of scientific relativity; in short, the argument of evolution. He suggested that humanity was everywhere molded by or fitted to its environment and institutions; in fact, that each people practically got, not only the tyrant it deserved, but the tyrant it ought to have. «I know nothing of the rights of men,» he said, «but I know something of the rights of Englishmen.» There you have the essential atheist. His argument is that we have got some protection by natural accident and growth; and why should we profess to think beyond it, for all the world as if we were the images of God! We are born under a House of Lords, as birds under a house of leaves; we live under a monarchy as niggers live under a tropic sun; it is not their fault if they are slaves, and it is not ours if we are snobs. Thus, long before Darwin struck his great blow at democracy, the essential of the Darwinian argument had been already urged against the French Revolution. Man, said Burke in effect, must adapt himself to everything, like an animal; he must not try to alter everything, like an angel. The

> last weak cry of the pious, pretty, half-artificial optimism and deism of the eighteenth century came in the voice of Sterne, saying, «God tempers the wind to the shorn lamb.» And Burke, the iron evolutionist, essentially answered, «No; God tempers the shorn lamb to the wind.» It is the lamb that has to adapt himself. That is, he either dies or becomes a particular kind of lamb who likes standing in a draught. The subconscious popular instinct against Darwinism was not a mere offense at the grotesque notion of visiting one's grandfather in a cage in the Regent's Park. Men go in for drink, practical jokes and many other grotesque things; they do not much mind making beasts of themselves, and would not much mind having beasts made of their forefathers. The real instinct was much deeper and much more valuable. It was this: that when once one begins to think of man as a shifting and alterable thing, it is always easy for the strong and crafty to twist him into new shapes for all kinds of unnatural purposes. The popular instinct sees in such developments the possibility of backs bowed and hunch-backed for their burden, or limbs twisted for their task. It has a very well-grounded guess that whatever is done swiftly and systematically will mostly be done by a successful class and almost solely in their interests. It has therefore a vision of inhuman hybrids and half-human experiments much in the style of Mr. Wells's «Island of Dr. Moreau.» The rich man may come to breeding a tribe of dwarfs to be his jockeys, and a tribe of giants to be his hall-porters. Grooms might be born bow-legged and tailors born cross-legged; perfumers might have long, large noses and a crouching attitude, like hounds of scent; and professional wine-tasters might have the horrible expression of one tasting wine stamped upon their faces as infants. Whatever wild image one employs it cannot keep pace with the panic of the human fancy, when once it supposes that the fixed type called man could be changed.

B. Russell, «Authority and individual»:

> «From the purely biological point of view it is unfortunate that the destructive side of technique has advanced so very much more rapidly than the creative side. In one moment a man may kill 500,000 people, but he cannot have children any quicker than in the days of our savage ancestors. If a man could have 500,000 children as quickly as by an atomic bomb he can destroy 500,000 enemies, we might, at the cost of enormous suffering, leave the biological problem to the struggle for existence and the survival of the fittest. But in the modern world the old mechanism of evolution can no longer be relied upon».

B. Russell, «Impact of science on society»:

> «Broadly speaking, we are in the middle of a race between human skill as to means and human folly as to ends. Given sufficient folly as to ends, every increase in the skill required to achieve them is to the bad. The human race has survived hitherto owing to ignorance and imcompetence; but, given knowledge and competence combined with folly, there can be no certainty of survival. Knowledge is power, but it is power for evil just as much as for good. It follows that, unless men increase in wisdom as much as in knowledge, increase of knowledge will be increase of sorrow».

G. Orwell, «1984»:

> «Science, in the old sense, has almost ceased to exist. In Newspeak there is no word for «Science'. The empirical method of thought, on which all the scientific achievements of the past were founded, is opposed to the most fundamental principles of Ingsoc. And even technological progress only happens when its products can in some way be used for the diminution of human liberty. In all the useful arts the world is either standing still or going backwards. The fields are cultivated with horse-ploughs while books are written by machinery. But in matters of vital importance — meaning, in effect, war and police espionage — the empirical approach is still encouraged, or at least tolerated. The two aims of the Party are to conquer the whole surface of the earth and to extinguish once and for all the possibility of independent thought. There are therefore two great problems which the Party is concerned to solve. One is how to discover, against his will, what another human being is thinking, and the other is how to kill several hundred million people in a few seconds without giving warning beforehand. In so far as scientific research still continues, this is its subject matter. The scientist of today is either a mixture of psychologist and inquisitor, studying with real ordinary minuteness the meaning of facial expressions, gestures, and tones of voice, and testing the truth-producing effects of drugs, shock therapy, hypnosis, and physical torture; or he is chemist, physicist, or biologist concerned only with such branches of his special subject as are relevant to the taking of life»

— It must be clear for everyone what a big gift appeared for those Liars and Traitors, Amorphous Serpents of Fraud and Theater the Psychiatry of Darwinian paradigm! According to biologism and

reduction of all mind to biological functioning of brain — Thought could be corrected by physical interference in work of brain! Electroshock, Lobotomy, Pharmaceutical Lobotomy — at present conditions all thumpscrews fell at their disposal and not as violence! Nay! They appeared through the prism of Darwinian paradigm: the Therapy, the remedy, the nectar and balsam! Everything they could dream of: most ferocious violence, with most ferocious derision on intellect of spirit, and ultimately all this bounty for Satans in the image of bliss of «Therapy»! No any longer Martyrdom, no Spirit, no Intellect, no Conscience, no Friendliness, no even Memories on existence of Spirit as Orwell noted. Only Moria, perversion, feeble-mindedness, perfidy, treachery, derision at deity, malice, envy and jungle of morons eating each other.

R. Greene, «the art of seduction»:

> «At the same time that men were developing their version of seduction, others began to adapt the art for social purposes. As Europe's feudal system of government faded into the past, courtiers needed to get their way in court without the use of force. They learned the power to be gained by seducing their superiors and competitors through psychological games. By seducing the masses they could accumulate immense power without the use of force. Today we have reached the ultimate point in the evolution of seduction. Now more than ever, force or brutality of any kind is discouraged. If we are to change people's opinions — and affecting opinion is basic to seduction — we must act in subtle, subliminal ways. Today no political campaign can work without seduction. Since the era of John F. Kennedy, political figures are required to have a degree of charisma, a fascinating presence to keep their audience's attention, which is half the battle. But even if much has changed in degree and scope, the essence of seduction is constant: never be forceful or direct; instead, use pleasure as bait, playing on people's emotions, stirring desire and confusion, inducing psychological surrender.
>
> ..Finally, seducers are completely amoral in their approach to life. It is all a game, an arena for play. Knowing that the moralists, the crabbed repressed types who croak about the evils of the seducer, secretly envy their power, they do not concern themselves with other people's opinions. They do not deal in moral judgments — nothing could be less

> seductive. Everything is pliant, fluid, like life itself. Seduction is a form of deception, but people want to be led astray, they yearn to be seduced. If they didn't, seducers would not find so many willing victims. Get rid of any moralizing tendencies, adopt the seducer's playful philosophy, and you will find the rest of the process easy and natural».

B. Russell, «Impact of science on society»:

> «It is to be expected that advances in physiology and psychology will give governments much more control over individual mentality than they now have even in totalitarian countries. The best system in existence produced Karl Marx. In future such failures are not likely to occur where there is dictatorship. Diet, injections, and injunctions will combine, from a very early age, to produce the sort of character and the sort of beliefs that the authorities consider desirable, and any serious criticism of the powers that be will become psychologically impossible. Even if all are miserable, all will believe themselves happy, because the government will tell them that they are so. A totalitarian government with a scientific bent might do things that to us would seem horrifying. The Nazis were more scientific than the present rulers of Russia, and were more inclined towards the sort of atrocities than I have in mind. They were said-I do not know with what truth-to use prisoners in concentration camps as material for all kinds of experiments, some involving death after much pain. If they had survived, they would probably have soon taken to scientific breeding. Any nation which adopts this practice will, within a generation, secure great military advantages. A revolt of the plebs would become as unthinkable as an organized insurrection of sheep against the practice of eating mutton».

B. Russell, «Impact of science on society»:

> «I think the evils that have grown up in Soviet Russia will exist, in a greater or less degree, wherever there is a scientific government which is securely established and is not dependent upon popular support. It is possible nowadays for a government to be very much more oppressive than any government could be before there was scientific technique. Propaganda makes persuasion easier for the government; public ownership of halls and paper makes counterpropaganda more difficult; and the effectiveness of modern armaments makes popular risings impossible. No revolution can succeed in a modern country unless it has the support of at least

> a considerable section of the armed forces. But the armed forces can be kept loyal by being given a higher standard of life than that of the average worker, and this is made easier by every step in the degradation of ordinary labor. Thus the very evils of the system help to give it stability. Apart from external pressure, there is no reason why such a regime should not last for a very long time»

— Do you really think, that Putin, Russian heir of Soviet Union and KGB, will renounce the massive experience of Soviet Union in Punitive Psychiatry? Do you really think that experiments of CIA on controlling mind through electroshock and pharmacology, described in famous book of John Marx «CIA and control of mind» (on grounds of data of report of CIA which got into hands of Media) will stop? Why they should stop in the world of Darwinian paradigm? This is what Darwinian paradigm calls Science! Therefore CIA in such horrendous experiments on dissolution of brain is exercising Science, doing legal, beneficial and righteous job. In the context of the book John Marx had touched the subject on similar experiments in Third Reich of Germany with regard to CIA's report referring to those experiments — their mutual data on «control of mind» through narcotics, electroshock and pharmacology — with MI6. At least, these are remarks of John Marx. And how do you think, will all of them stop to be ardently interesting in the subject of Psychiatry as Legal destruction of Brain of thinking and conscientious sane people on pretext of «Therapy». Will them stop?? G. Orwell and B. Russell thinks that they will proceed and progress with this kind of «experiments» on people to the point, when they are able to realize it legally as it has place in Soviet Union and Hitler's Germany.

— Now, you shall focus attention of your audience on this sharp antithesis between Intellectual Therapy of Gospel, which aims to cure Spirit from material energy through education, confession and humility: and on the other hand Psychiatry of Satans, whose objectives are the exact reverse of this: to destroy Thought and Conscience of Energy of Spirit and to subdue people

to their power. With this regard they have worked out «Art of Seduction», which means the process, contrary to Intellectual therapy of Gospel: destruction of Field of Intellect of energy of Spirit and stimulation of automatisms of Narcissism and Inlovesickness of Field of Ego-system of material energy. That is to say murder of Thought, Conscience and Friendliness of energy of Spirit of sane people.

1) Divine Revelation is Revelation of Truth and Light: it demands sunny day and clearity of all things in process of study. On the contrary, Satans are men of ignorance. Lie, Fraud and intoxication — «men of darkness»

2) Discovery of Psychic energy, proceeding with tradition of Gospel, is Intellectual therapy, which aims through education and Church of Friendliness, «to cast out devil» of material energy of physical control. Conversely, Amorphous Serpent of Leviathan is striving to destroy Energy of Spirit (Thought, Conscience, Friendliness) and to assert Material energy of physical control

3) Discovery of Psychic Energy, proceeding in tradition of Gospel, is Scientific control of Natural Law, dealing with energy of Spirit. It prohibits any physical interference into framework of brain. On the contrary, Amorphous Serpent of Satan observe Psychiatry as perfect device to perform its crimes against Spirit — to kill alive Thought and Conscience of sane people — under disguise of «Therapy»

St. Mathew 10: 28

> And a fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather b fear him which
> is able to c destroy both d soul and body in e hell. 39 a He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that c loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

— Please, remember, that now, choosing between Amorphous Serpent of Secret Services, drown in its bottomless lie on Discovery, — and Discovery of Psychic energy, you are choosing between International Institution of Natural Law of Intellectual Therapy (Education on Psychologicl History) and between Punitive

Psychiatry and «Art of Seduction» of Dead Thought, Dead Conscience, Dead Friendliness of such Institutions as Soviet Union, Third Reich, CIA, MI6, Mossad and worst tradition of Borja's Vatican.

The gist of J. Marks' report consists in registering the failure of any attempts to attain efficient control of mind through the means of physical interference in physiology of brains: drugs, pharmacology, electro-shock, surgery, all are the same failure in this regard. They may effectively destruct, yet these devices are helpless to provide scientific control of mind. there are much less complicated means for destruction. In accordance with Milgram's experiment which had shown that manipulations with people's health being contrary to ethical sentiment caused severe moral strain, CIA officials had been constrained to admit the experiments «distasteful and unethical». Moral aversion and complete inefficiency of experiments — this is the only findings of attempts to find scientific control through the means of behavioristical manipulations with psyche. The quest for «control» appeared to be entire failure. True scientific control is obtainable only through relevant frame of education, and cannot be manipulation. It is knowledge of laws of nature of human psyche, available for everyone in schools and universities.

J. Marks, «CIA and control of mind»:

> «Officials also maintained their normal awareness of the ethical and legal consequences of their decisions. Often they went through contorted rationalizations and took steps to protect themselves, but at least they recognized and paused over the various ethical lines before crossing them. It would be unfair to say that all moral awareness evaporated. Officials agonized over the consequences of their acts, and much of the bureaucratic record of behavior control is the history of officials dealing with moral conflicts as they arose… One way to try to answer these questions is to use physical duress — or torture. Aside from its ethical drawbacks, however, physical brutality simply does not work very well. As a senior counterintelligence official explains, «If you have a blowtorch up someone's ass, he'll give you tactical information.» Yet he will not be willing or able to play the modern espionage game on the level desired by the CIA. One Agency document excludes the

> use of torture «because such inhuman treatment is not only out of keeping with the traditions of this country, but of dubious effectiveness as compared with various supplemental psychoanalytical techniques.» A determined man and a rather brave one, Earman countered with a full written report to McCone recommending that the safehouses be closed. The Inspector General cited the risks of exposure and pointed out that many people both inside and outside the Agency found «the concepts involved in manipulating human behavior… to be distasteful and unethical.»

J. Marks, «CIA and control of mind»:

> «The business of the PAS, like that of the CIA, is control. One former CIA psychologist, who still feels guilty about his participation in certain Agency operations, believes that the CIA's fixation on control and manipulation mirrors, in a more virulent form, the way Americans deal with each other generally. „I don't think the CIA is too far removed from the culture," he says. „It's just a matter of degree. If you put a lot of money out there, there are many people who are lacking the ethics even of the CIA. At least the Agency had an ideological basis." …A few scientists like Lilly made up their minds not to cross certain ethical lines in their experimental work, while others were prepared to go further even than their sponsors from ARTICHOKE and MKULTRA. Within the Agency itself, there was only one final question: Will a technique work? CIA officials zealously tracked every lead, sparing no expense to check each angle many times over. By the time the MKULTRA program ended in 1963, Agency researchers had found no foolproof way to brainwash another person. „All experiments beyond a certain point always failed," says the MKULTRA veteran, „because the subject jerked himself back for some reason or the subject got amnesiac or catatonic." Agency officials found through work like Cameron's that they could create „vegetables," but served no operational use. People could be torture anything, but no science could guarantee that the truth»

J. Marks, «CIA and control of mind»:

> «Tampering with the mind is much too dangerous to be left to the spies. Nor should it be the exclusive province of the behavioral scientists, who have given us cause for suspicion. Take this statement by their most famous member, B. F. Skinner: „My image in some places is of a monster of some kind who wants to pull a string and manipulate people. Nothing could be further from the truth. People are

> manipulated; I just want them to be manipulated more effectively." Such notions are much more acceptable in prestigious circles than people tend to think: D. Ewen Cameron read papers about „depatterning" with electroshock before meetings of his fellow psychiatrists, and they elected him their president. Human behavior is so important that it must concern us all. The more vigilant we and our representatives are, the less chance we will be unwitting victims».

J. Marks, «CIA and control of mind»:

> «As with the Agency's secrets, it is now too late to put behavioral technology back in the box. Researchers are bound to keep making advances. The technology has already spread to our schools, prisons, and mental hospitals, not to mention the advertising community, and it has also been picked up by police forces around the world. Placing hoods over the heads of political prisoners — a modified form of sensory deprivation — has become a standard tactic around the world, from Northern Ire- land to Chile. The Soviet Union has consistently used psychiatric treatment as an instrument of repression. Such methods violate basic human rights just as much as physical abuse, even if they leave no marks on the body. Totalitarian regimes will probably continue, as they have in the past, to search secretly for ways to manipulate the mind, no matter what the United States does. The prospect of being able to control people seems too enticing for most tyrants to give up. Yet, we as a country can defend ourselves without sending our own scientists — mad or otherwise — into a hidden war that violates our basic ethical and constitutional principles. After all, we created the Nuremberg Code to show there were limits on scientific research and its application».

E. Fromm, «Anatomy of human destructivity»:

> «What is the basis of this value in neobehavioristic theory? What about the controllers? Skinner's answer is that «all men control and all men are controlled.» (C. R. Rogers and B. F. Skinner, 1 956.) This sounds reassuring for a democratically minded person, but is a vague and rather meaningless formula, as soon becomes clear: «In noticing how the master controls the slave or the employer the worker, we commonly overlook reciprocal effects and, by considering action in one direction only, are led to regard control as exploitation, or at least the gaining of a one sided advantage; but the control is actually mutual. The slave controls the master as completely as the master the slave (italics added), in the sense that the techniques of punishment

> employed by the master have been selected by the slave's behavior in submitting to them. This does not mean that the notion of exploitation is meaningless or that we may not appropriately ask, cui bono? In doing so, however, we go beyond the account of the social episode itself (italics added) and consider certain long-term effects which are clearly related to the question of value judgments. A comparable consideration arises in the analysis of any behavior which alters a cultural practice. (B. F. Skinner, 1 96 1.) I find this statement shocking; we are asked to believe that the relationship between master and slave is a reciprocal one, although the notion of exploitation is not» meaningless.» For Skinner the exploitation is not part of the social episode itself; only the techniques of control are. This is the view of a man who looks at social life as if i t were an episode in his laboratory, where all that matters to the experimenter is his technique-and not the «episodes» themselves, since whether the rat is peaceful or aggressive is entirely irrelevant in this artificial world. And as if that were not enough, Skinner states that the exploitation by the master is «clearly related» to the question of value judgments. Does Skinner believe that exploitation or, for that matter, robbery, torture, and murder are not «facts» because they are clearly related to value judgments? This would indeed mean that all social and psychological phenomena, if they can also be judged as to their value, cease to be facts which can be examined scientifically».

E. Fromm, «Anatomy of human destructivity»:

> «Because neobehaviorism has no theory of man, it can only see behavior and not the behaving person. Whether somebody smiles at me because he wants to hide his hostility, or a salesgirl smiles because she has been instructed to smile (in the better stores), or whether a friend smiles at me because he is glad to see me, all this makes no difference to neobehaviorism, for „a smile is a smile." That it should make no difference to Professor Skinner as a person is hard to believe, unless he were so alienated that the reality of persons no longer matters to him. But if the difference does matter, how could a theory that ignores i t be valid? Nor can neobehaviorism explain why quite a few persons conditioned to be persecutors and torturers fall mentally sick in spite of the continuation of „positive reinforcements." Why does positive reinforcement not prevent many others from rebelling, out of the strength of their reason, their conscience, or their love, when all conditioning works in the opposite direction? And why are many of the most adapted people, who should be star witnesses to the success of conditioning, often deeply unhappy and disturbed or suffer from

neurosis? There must be impulses inherent in man which set limits to the power of conditioning; to study the failure of conditioning seems just as important, scientifically, as its success. Indeed, man can be conditioned to behave in almost every desired way; but only „almost." He reacts to those conditions that conflict with basic human requirements in different and ascertainable ways. He can be conditioned to be a s lave, but he will react with aggression or decline in vitality; or he can be conditioned to feel like part of a machine and react with boredom, aggression, and unhappiness. Basically, Skinner is a naive rationalist who ignores man's passions. In contrast to Freud, he is not impressed by the power of passions, but believes that man always behaves as his self-interest requires. Indeed, the whole principle of neobehaviorism is that self-interest is so powerful that by appealing to it-mainly in the form of the environment's rewarding the individual for acting in the desired sense man's behavior can be completely determined. In the last analysis, neobehaviorism is based on the quintessence of bourgeois experience: the primacy of egotism and self-interest over all other human passions».

CHAPTER 7. DOCTRINE OF SALVATION OF «PURE RELIGION» BY JESUS AS INTELLECTUAL THERAPY

1. NON-RESISTANCE TO EVIL BY VIOLENCE. JESUS AS DOCTOR OF INTELLECTUAL THERAPY

Chekhov, «Duel»:

«Of all humane learning the most durable and living is, of course, the teaching of Christ; but look how differently even that is interpreted! Some teach that we must love all our neighbours but make an exception of soldiers, criminals, and lunatics. This advocacy of love for love's sake, like art for art's sake, if it could have power, would bring mankind in the long run to complete extinction, and so would become the vastest crime that has ever been committed upon earth».

Thomas Paine, «Age of reason»:

«The Testament teaches nothing new upon this subject, and where it attempts to exceed, it becomes mean and ridiculous. The doctrine of not retaliating injuries is much better expressed in Proverbs, which is a collection as well from the Gentiles as the Jews, than it is in the Testament. It is there said, (Xxv. 2 I) «If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:" but when it is said, as in the Testament, «If a man smite thee on the right cheek, turn to him the other also,» it is assassinating the dignity of forbearance, and sinking man into a spaniel».

— This is why my Prophesy has been Prophesy of a Doctor of Intellectual Therapy! The Doctor of Spiritual Sword. Because it is the only way to fight Evil with efficacy. To slaughter malicious people do not mean to remove Evil. For Evil keep regenerating with every new born baby. It is «original sin», it is system of laws of material energy in mind of every single person. Though study of anthropology confirmed that some of savages have material energy to greater degree, and some of them to lesser degree, but

all of them are people of magic mentality and physical control with some manifestation of germ of energy of spirit. And this is the case with entire mankind: some have to lesser degree, some to greater degree, some only preys as Milgram Ego, others abominable serpents as Satan Ego, third, doomed for perishing in psychosis, like Hubris Ego. And only geniuses reduced the Ego-field to almost vanishing degree.

— My point is to indicate that to fight Evil means to fight it theoretically, first and foremost: to describe and demonstrate laws of material energy and laws of energy of spirit, in order to liberate the latter from the former. This is why it is only Sword of Science which works havoc and allow to uproot it. Or Sword of Sermon, if Science still waits its time to come.

— First of all, keep emphasizing the fact that my Gospel embraces definite period of time and not eternity! It is said there with all precision and with all clarity that I was confined in my theoretical weapons because of limitations of understanding of my audience. And that my Gospel is big progress in Revelation but by no way the end of Revelation! This is said there black on white and for this purpose! To prepare way for the next revelation! Keep focusing attention of readers on this fact!

— Take my doctrine on Non-resistant to Evil by violence! It was by no way Non-resistance to Evil! For entire my Gospel is on Fight with Evil! Mine was plain idea: do your best to wake Conscience of sinners, and their Conscience will cure them from their sins. This was all I could say in the epoch of ignorance in science, all data available for understanding. But even that was much, because idea to appeal to the Conscience of men, familiar to Seneca, Epictetus and Marcus Aurelius, was still new to the mass of people.

— All of you knew now of grand results of such a humble doctrine on non-resistance to evil by violence. This doctrine means deadly resistance to violence in Spirit, and non-resistance physically. Radical resistance of Spirit exhibited itself in readiness to die in torture but don't comply with wicked power. Thus refusal

to defend yourself with iron Sword appeared to be great Spiritual Sword, through demonstration to the world Power of Spirit of Conscience, ready to become martyr for Truth and for Justice!

— And that Spiritual Sword of Christian martyrs and later Gandhi's martyrs turned the earth upside down. Firstly, Christian martyrs vanquished Neor's circus, establishing on its place Church Militant. And later Tolstoy's campaign of non-resistance by violence produced Great Russian Revolution. On Gandhi's political triumph over British Empire everybody knew. And all those miracles were dur to the humblest doctrine ever of Non-resistance to Evil by violence. Because it secured thus utter resistance by Spirit, and suggested opportunities to demonstrate force of Spirit, immolating itself on altar of Truth and Conscience, beaten down by Satan Ego.

— Your next task is to focus attention of readers on distinction between Inferior Ego-protection of common men and Superior Ego-protection of morons in power. We have found two terms for the latter: Satan Ego and Amorphous Serpent. Now we shall find terms for Inferior Ego-protection of material energy of common people. We can title it Milgram Ego, according to famous experiments on Obedience to Authority by Stanley Milgram! For this is the mechanism of Inferior Ego-protection in operation: Obedience to Magic Authority. They cannot see because of magic mentality of Field of Ego-system the true faces of people in power in modern world! They see only masks of magic authorities and obey to them! This is danger of Inferior Ego: we have what we have because of acquiescence to magic authority of satans in power!

— What shall you do to indicate when setting strict boundaries between these two notions: Serpent Ego and Milgram Ego?

— First and Foremost, Milgram Ego is sinners, that is to say, they are men I came to cure! And Satan Ego are not sinners, they are blasphemy on Holy Spirit in their treachery of Thought, Conscience and Friendliness! They are men I came to hurl to the fire of hell!

— This sharp distinction between Satan Ego and Milgram Ego must be obvious in your research, Tesla! Sinners, to whom I came to cure them, are living souls, ailing with disease of material energy of mind. Serpents, on the contrary, are dead souls, traitors of Holy Spirit of Thought, Conscience and Friendliness

E. Renan, «Life of Jesus»:

> «It may be that Jesus found in this society, unaffected by ordinary conventions, more distinction of intellect and goodness of heart than he would have done in a pedantic and narrow-minded middle class, priding itself on its out ward morality. The Pharisees, exaggerating the Mosaic injunctions, had come to believe themselves defiled by contact with men less strict than themselves; with regard to their meals, they almost rivalled the puerile distinctions of caste in India. Despising such miserable aberrations of religious feeling, Jesus loved to eat with those who were its victims; by his side at table were seen persons reputed to be of evil life, owing their reputation perhaps to the fact that they did not share the follies of the false devotees. The Pharisees and doctors protested against the scandal. «See,» said they, «with what men he eats! «Jesus returned subtle answers which exasperated the hypocrites. «They that are whole have no need of a physician; «l or» What man of you, having a hundred sheep, and having lost one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost until he find it? And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders rejoicing.» Or again: " The Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.» Or again: «I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.»
>
> Far from seeking to soothe the murmurings stirred up by his contempt for the social susceptibilities of the time, he seemed to find pleasure in exciting them. Never did any one more loftily avow that disdain of the «world» which is the essential condition of great things and great originality. He forgave the rich man, but only when the rich man, owing to some prejudice, was held in disfavour by society. He greatly preferred men of dubiously respectable life and of small consideration in the eyes of the orthodox leaders».

E. Renan, «Life of Jesus»:

> «Almost all the miracles that Jesus believed he performed seem to have been miracles of healing. Medicine was at that period in Judaea what it still remains in the East, that is to say, quite unscientific and absolutely given over to individual inspiration.

> Scientific medicine, founded by Greece five centuries before, was at the time of Jesus unknown to the Jews of Palestine. In such a state of knowledge the presence of a man greater than average men, treating the patient with gentleness, and giving him, by tangible signs, assurance of his recovery, is frequently a decisive remedy. Who would dare to assert that in many cases, certain injuries always excepted, the touch of a gentle and beautiful woman is not worth all the resources of pharmacy? Cure is effected by the mere pleasure of seeing her. She gives what she can, a smile, a hope, and it is not in vain. Jesus had no more conception than his compatriots of a rational medical science; like almost every one else, he be lieved that healing was to be effected by religious practices^ LIFE OF JESUS. 165 and such a belief was perfectly consistent. From the moment that disease was regarded as a punishment for sin, or the act of a demon, and by no means as the result of physical causes, the best physician was the holy man possessed of power in the supernatural world. Healing was considered a moral act; and Jesus, who felt the moral power within him, believed himself specially gifted to heal. The Essenes, who have so many bonds of relationship with Jesus, also had the reputation of being very potent spiritual physicians. One of the kinds of healing which Jesus most often practised was exorcism, or the expulsion of demons».

— Next item on our list is my mission as a doctor! Focus attention of readers, that I came as a doctor! That I understood my duty of prophet as a doctor of sinners. To give them data on two energies in their mind — spirit of intellect versus material energy of magic mentality and physical control. That the objective of my preaching was to teach them to distinguish in their mind Spiritual energy from Material energy, and to explain them the pestilent order of the latter.

John 3

> 3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be a born b again, he cannot c see the kingdom of God.
> 4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?
> 5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be a born of b water and of the c Spirit, he can not d enter into the kingdom of God.

> 6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.
> 7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be a born again.

John 6

> 63 It is the a spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

2. JESUS AS FOUNDER OF «PURE RELIGION», ACCORDING TO RENAN

We can observe from this extract from Renan that «pure religion», founded by Jesus is exactly the process, termed in Discovery of Psychic energy as «Intellectual Therapy». That is to say — the therapy through education, which aims to identify in mind of person two antagonist energies — energy of Spirit and material energy — in order to purge the mind from the latter. «Pure religion» of Jesus is thus theory, which deals with conscience of men in order to free it from compulsory mechanisms of physical control of Field of Egosystem. It is apparent, that religions of rites and sacrifices of magic mentality have nothing to do with this intellectual process of education. Therefore, Jesus, as founder of «pure religion» appeared founder of Intellectual therapy of scientific control.

St, Augustine, in «City of God» says the same. In his book of great historical significance he has stressed the fact, that subject matter of salvation of individual is matter of Intellect an Education in search for identifying and separation in mind two antagonistic energies: spiritual energy of ethics and material energy of sadomasochism.

E. Renan, «The Life of Jesus»:

> «The Greek and Roman prayers were almost always mere egoistical verbiage. Alone in antiquity, the Jewish prophets, more especially Isaiah, had, in their hatred for priestcraft, caught a glimpse of the true nature of the worship which man owes to God.

...The kingdom of God, as we conceive it, differs widely from the supernatural vision which the early Christians hoped to see shine forth in the clouds. But the feelings brought into the world by Jesus are indeed ours. His perfect idealism is the highest rule of the unspotted and virtuous life. He has created the heaven of pure souls, where is found that for which we ask in vain upon earth the perfect nobility of the children of God, absolute sanctity, the total removal of worldly soilure, in short, freedom, banished by society as an impossibility, and existent in all its amplitude in the domain of thought alone. The great Master of those who take refuge in this ideal paradise is still Jesus. He was the first to proclaim the kingship of the spirit; the first to say, at least by his actions, «My kingdom is not of this world.» The foundation of true religion was indeed his work: after him, all that remains is to develop it and make it fruitful. «Christianity» has thus become almost a synonym of «religion.» All that is done outside the great and good Christian tradition is destined to be barren. Jesus founded the religion, as Socrates founded the philosophy, and Aristotle the science, of humanity. There was philosophy before Socrates, science before Aristotle. Since Socrates and since laid. Aristotle, philosophy and science have made immense progress; but all has been built on the foundation which they In the same way, religious thought had, before Jesus, traversed many revolutions; since Jesus, it has made great conquests; but nevertheless men have not improved, and will not improve, upon the essential idea which Jesus created; once and for all he decided the real meaning of pure worship.

...It was however Jesus alone who proclaimed the principle effectively. Never has there been any one less a priest than Jesus, never a greater enemy to forms, which stifle religion under the pretext of protecting it. ...The vain ceremonial of devotees, the outward display of strictness which trusted to punctiliousness for salvation, had in him a mortal enemy. He cared little for fasting.

...The priest, by very reason of his office, ever urges men to the public sacrifice of which he is the appointed minister; he discourages private prayer, which is a means of dispensing with his services. We should seek in vain through the Gospel for one religious rite recommended by Jesus.

....Ablutions and over-subtle distinctions between pure and impure things found in him a pitiless opponent: «Not that which entereth into the mouth,» said he, «defileth the man; but that which proceedeth out of the mouth, this defileth the man.»

...Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh when neither in this mountain nor in Jerusalem shall ye worship the Father....

> But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and truth.» On the day when he said these words he was truly Son of God. For the first time he gave utterance to the saying upon which will rest the edifice of eternal religion. He founded that pure worship, not of one faith and not of one land, which all men lofty of soul will practise till the end of time».
> …This sublime being, who, day by day, still presides over the destiny of the world, we may call divine, not in the sense that Jesus has absorbed all divinity, or has been identical with it, but in the sense that Jesus is he who has caused his fellow-men to make the greatest step towards the divine. Mankind in its totality offers to view an assemblage of low and egoistic beings only superior to the animal in that their selfishness is more reflective. But from the midst of this uniform vulgarity there are columns rising towards heaven and bearing witness to a nobler destiny. Jesus is the highest of these columns which show to man whence he comes and whither he must go. In him was concentrated all that is good, all that is lofty in our nature. He was not sinless; he conquered these same passions that we fight against, no angel of God comforted him save his own good conscience; no Satan tempted him save that which every man bears in his heart».

E. Trubezkoy, «City of God by Augustine»:

> «Principle of love is far from being the central idea of Augustine's doctrine. His essential principle is not love, but order and universal law. Love from this point of view is not relation of God to a man; it is merely manifestation of eternal divine law in particularities.
> Doubleness, death is universal law of reality, of all things which exist in time and space. Pivotal subject of Augustine's philosophy is revolving around this question: how to overcome that sinister duality of human nature? Augustine's philosophical eye catches the ideal of wholesome personality, enjoying the state of complete peace. Hence, the fundamental subject matter of his philosophy may be also identified thus: how men are saved? But Evil is universal: it is inherent in foundation of entire humankind. Therefore salvation is subject matter of entire humankind: to save one person we must think of Church as institute of God for salvation of entire human race.
> Everything longs to its equilibrium, but we have to distinguish between eternal Divine equilibrium and false, dishonest equilibrium of sinful creature. For while the later seek egoistic dominance and tyrannical rule, the authentic Divine peace (equilibrium) rests on universal equality and accord of people. Malicious men detest equality under sway of Divine Law and strives for dishonest peace: he rebels against

> his submission to the Divine Law and aspires to become himself the center and the ruler instead of God. On the contrary, honest peace of God and man is «obedient regard of man to the divine eternal law». «Peace of all things is quietness of order. Order is disposition of all things in right places». Intelligent creatures acquire their equilibrium in delight they get from God and each other in God, while their flesh is completely subjected to their will».

3. JESUS' DOCTRINE ON «KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS WITHIN YOU»

How shall we understand this? And what is Kingdom of Heaven? We already know, that doctrine on Kingdom of Heaven is analogous to doctrine of Plato's World of Ideas, that is to say with philosophy of metaphysics of Intellect.

In Discovery of Psychic Energy Kingdom of Heaven is termed Space of Intellect. For It is intellectual framework in laws of nature, established by God. Energy of Spirit, as the only owner of Active Intellect of Thought is not integral part of physical world of passive intellect (laws of nature). This is why Jesus names his disciples «they are not of this world». Indeed, Energy of Spirit, as Controlling energy of Scientific control, is singular to the rest natural energies of material word.

It is Great Bliss, Grace and Felicity for Energy of Spirit of Human kind «to be not of this world», because this means that human race is «of Kingdom of Heaven» of God's Intellect. It possesses Thought and has access to power of all material energies. Besides, and far more important, this means that mechanism of Energy of Spirit much differs from painful and destitute mechanisms of all material energies. It is only Energy of Spirit which knows what is Liner movement and Growth, Pure Positive Emotions with bottomless intensity of joy, Relative Freedom of Scientific control (Absolute freedom is available only for God and Mad Satans in Fantasy), Joy of Friendship with Great Spirits, Admiration of each other, Philosophical Humor, Joy of Creativity, Joy of Loyalty to each other, Motivation of Pleasure,

curiosity and love to work, industriousness, efficacy, valor and love to art.

Major part of material energies have no consciousness; biological energy and energy of Field of Ego-system of human mind have some glimpses enough to feel ruthless torture of staying alive as mechanism of cyclic homeostasis of motivation of pain: never satiable, never satisfied, never freed of fear, never happy and always hungry to eat each other. This is doom of material energies.

This is why, «true religion» of Jesus, dealing with introduction of mankind into Space of Intellect of Energy of Spirit, assigns to Kingdom of Heaven of Energy of Spirit Grace, Bliss and Felicity.

Kingdom of Heaven is everything but Weakness and Destitution.

Matthew 13

> 33 Another parable spake he
> unto them; The kingdom of heaven
> is like unto a leaven, which a woman
> took, and hid in three measures of
> meal, till the whole was leavened.
> 37 He answered and said unto
> them, He that soweth the good a seed
> is the Son of man;
> 38 The field is the world; the good
> seed are the children of the kingdom;
> but the a tares are the children of
> the wicked one;
> 39 The enemy that sowed them is
> the devil; a the b harvest is the end
> of the world; and the reapers are
> the angels.
> 40 As therefore the tares are gath
> ered and burned in the fire; so shall
> it be in the a end of this world.
> 41 The Son of man shall send forth
> his a angels, and they shall gather out
> of his kingdom all things that b of
> fend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And shall cast them into a fur
nace of fire: there shall be a wailing
and b gnashing of teeth.
43 Then shall the a righteous b shine
forth as the c sun in the kingdom of
their Father. Who hath ears to hear,
let him hear.
44 Again, the kingdom of heaven
is like unto a treasure hid in a field;
the which when a man hath found,
he hideth, and for joy thereof go
eth and selleth all that he hath, and
buyeth that field.
45 Again, the kingdom of heaven
is like unto a merchant man, seek
ing goodly pearls:
46 Who, when he had found one
a pearl of great price, went and sold
b all that he had, and bought it.
47 Again, the kingdom of heaven
is like unto a net, that was cast into
the sea, and a gathered of every kind:
48 Which, when it was full, they
drew to shore, and sat down, and
gathered the good into vessels, but
cast the bad away.
49 So shall it be at the a end of the
b world: the angels shall come forth,
and c sever the wicked from among
the d just,
50 a And shall cast them into the
furnace of fire: there shall be wail
ing and gnashing of teeth.

The Kingdom of Heaven is open to those wholesome men, who have enough sanity to understand that Intellect means «Discovery of Law of Nature», that is to say submission of will of persons to the Divine Law of God. «Humility» thus means sanity, freed from fantasy of maniacs on «Free Will» of omnipotent princes. «Humility» by no means imply subjection of men to the princes of Leviathans. On the contrary, humility as obedience

to the law of God produces defiance to the Satans of material energy. For resistence to Evil is the core of ethics of Energy of Spirit.

E. Trubezkoy, «City of God by Augustine»:

«Contrariety between Grace and unlawful freedom from the beginning of the world is personified in opposition of two kingdoms. First City of God was founded on angels' community, designed as oneness of Divine bread and life. Lord had bestowed them free will, so they could choose to remain in God or renounce him. Divine order governs the life of angels, obedient to the law of God. It is not the case in kingdom of Satan, where free will of Satan is founded as pivot, supreme and absolute principle. Proud and envious Satan, feels offended to represent power of the God in his Law; he seeks to become supreme power himself, to be leader on his own, freed from Divine Law. He repels divine law of god and coils around himself, to become the center of his power, aiming from now on to enjoy vanquishing people to his command. Later, popes of middle ages, who looked upon state which rebelled against power of Church as «diabolic society», almost literally repeated phrases of Augustine on Satanic kingdom identifying rebellious princes with satans.

It is the same opposition and the same battle of Grace with unlawful freedom which is the essence of universe human emergence and evolvement. In the foundation of two societies lay two kinds of love: earthly society loves themselves and despise the God: heavenly society on the contrary loves God and despises their own lives. First society is ambition of vainglory of men, obsessed by passion to reign; the other one glorifies God and live in obedience to its law. The former lives in pursuit of pleasures of flesh; the later lives abiding in divine law and will inherit earth in Church of Christ.»

4. SANE EDUCATION AS ONLY CHANCE TO REACH TO THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN. INTELLECTUAL THERAPY AS UNIVERSAL LAW OF GOD UNFOLDING IN HISTORY OF MANKIND

— You have no chance to win Amorphous Serpent, masking itself in human being, hiding its maniacs distortions from people under mask of agreeable decency, until you give to men precise definitions of their own Energy of Spirit and its sharp distinction from material energy of Ego. How they are to divide one from another in their own mind?

— First of all focus your attention on fact that all true data is data of Intellect: you cannot to learn verity on something unless you learn it as laws of nature. To separate energy of spirit from Ego person should have conception of his «Spirit Self» in laws of nature and facts of reality. And where the laws of mind manifest itself as facts of reality? In History! That is why St. Augustine demonstrated his City of God as Universal Law, unfolding in World History of mankind: deadly battle between Church Militant of Spirit and Leviathans of Satans. That is why Chesterton says that we all need Psychological History. And this is why Discovery of Psychic energy is centered around History of mankind.

— You shall therefore focus attention of readers on the fact that it is history of mankind, not only their own life, where their «True SELF» manifests itself in unfolding laws of mind. And what are those laws we can contemplate in history? The essence of history of mankind is Deadly War between Energy of Spirit of Intellect on the one hand and Material energy of violence and lie on the other hand. Make this as clear as you can: no any slightest confusion between these two things of sharp antithesis!

E. Trubezkoy, «City of God»:

> «That City of God is central motif of world history, that it is unconditioned providential goal for all things in historic perspective is what needs to be proved. God of City is eternal nucleus and rule of reason of temporary reality; City of God is intellectual framework of universe, it exists beyond time and space, it does not cease to exist

like other historical phenomena, which have only relative, temporary significance. City of God is beginning, middle and the end of World History. It is no less than investigation of Universal History which is required. Pagan's worldview lacks this notion of universal history, as single, designed whole, according to Augustine. It is his ambition to contrast his idea of God's reign in history to Pagan's chaos, fractionizing reality. The God's intellectual framework of universe, which provided by figures of number and weight the order of all things, could not neglect human relations. «No one should suspect of God that human's kingdom, power and slavery of people lay beyond his Providential Law». In history of mankind, as well as in universe, power of God is manifested as a proper order. He acts like God, not like pagan Fortuna, accidently and reckless. God acts in accordance with eternal providential goal, «in pursuit of order of things and times». The eternal design, which is unfolding in history is not manifestation of elemental fate. It is rather manifestation of divine will. Causations of laws of nature, which are intellectual framework of universe, determination of all processes, are established and directed by his will. The volition of men, like everything existing, — is integral part of design of universe.

It is sinister duality of human nature which is considered as negative element in Augustine's philosophy; positive element of his philosophy is universal law, as oneness of peace. The purpose he aspires to is not merely internal peace of personality; he is well aware that it is beyond strength of person to find salvation. This is why he poses question on salvation as question of some external. Objective beneficial power. Either Sin or Grace both are generic notions, according to Augustine. Sin is inherent to individual because of the Fall of humankind; and therefore Grace as activity of objective power of salvation must be embodied in universal social institution, in Church. This is why the subject matter of his research as salvation of person appears for him to be subject of social and cosmic significance

Person is not left alone in the matter of salvation; he is intimately tied up with solidarity of human race. He is tied with his neighbors by natural bonds of congeniality through their common ancestor Adam and hence — common shackles of sin. Adam and Jesus embraces duality of nature of mankind, bad, sinful part and good, virtuous part. Adam for Augustine is an image of our mutual human nature, and sin of Adam therefore is contemplated as generic, social fact. «he embraced all of us when he was the only man on earth». It was time, when human nature always existed in laws of God, though individuals were still to come. Jesus, on the contrary, identifies Grace, which

intimately ties up mankind with bonds of spiritual, social unity. For the aim of Grace is fusion of chosen saved in Church of Christ according to Augustine. The primitive, earthly form of operation of grace is Church, whose ultimate aim is integral community of chosen saved Christians, oneness of everlasting City of God».

G.K. Chesterton, «Everlasting man»:

«The materialist theory of history, that all politics and ethics are the expression of economics, is a very simple fallacy indeed. It consists simply of confusing the necessary conditions of life with the normal preoccupations of life, that are quite a different thing. It is like saying that because a man can only walk about on two legs, therefore he never walks about except to buy shoes and stockings. Man cannot live without the two props of food and drink, which support him like two legs; but to suggest that they have been the motives of all his movements in history is like saying that the goal of all his military marches or religious pilgrimages must have been the Golden Leg of Miss Kilmansegg or the ideal and perfect leg of Sir Willoughby Patterne. But it is such movements that make up the story of mankind and without them there would practically be no story at all. Cows may be purely economic, in the sense that we cannot see that they do much beyond grazing and seeking better grazing grounds; and that is why a history of cows in twelve volumes would not be very lively reading. Sheep and goats may be pure economists in their external action at least; but that is why the sheep has hardly been a hero of epic wars and empires thought worthy of detailed narration; and even the more active quadruped has not inspired a book for boys called Golden Deeds of Gallant Goats or any similar title. But so far from the movements that make up the story of man being economic, we may say that the story only begins where the motive of the cows and sheep leaves off. It will be hard to maintain that the Crusaders went from their homes into a howling wilderness because cows go from a wilderness to a more comfortable grazing-grounds. ...No wise man will wish to bring more long words into the world. But it may be allowable to say that we need a new thing; which may be called psychological history. I mean the consideration of what things meant in the mind of a man, especially an ordinary man; as distinct from what is defined or deduced merely from official forms or political pronouncements. I have already touched on it in such a case as the totem or indeed any other popular myth. It is not enough to be told that a tom-cat was called a totem; especially when it was not called a totem. We want to know what it felt like. Was it like Whittington's cat or like a witch's cat? Was its real name Pashtl or Puss-

> in-Boots? That is the sort of thing we need touching the nature of political and social relations. We want to know the real sentiment that was the social bond of many common men, as sane and as selfish as we are. What did soldiers feel when they saw splendid in the sky that strange totem that we call the Golden Eagle of the Legions? What did vassals feel about those other totems the lions or the leopards upon the shield of their lord? So long as we neglect this subjective side of history, which may more simply be called the inside of history, there will always be a certain limitation on that science which can be better transcended by art. So long as the historian cannot do that, fiction will be truer than fact. There will be more reality in a novel; yes, even in a historical novel»

5. HUMILITY IN SUBMISSION TO THE UNIVERSAL LAW (NATURAL LAW, DIVINE LAW) AS GRACE, FELICITY AND POWER OF ENERGY OF SPIRIT

«One can hardly think too little of one's self.

One can hardly think too much of one's soul» — in these words of Chesterton perfect explanation of words of Jesus on «whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it». «Renounce your Ego and you will gain the treasure of healthy Energy of Spirit»!

And to renounce your Ego means first and foremost as St Augustine has demonstrated submission to laws of nature, which in his turn means education on laws of nature (especially on laws of two antagonistic energies of mind). This is why Jesus tells to his apostles that they are candles of the world and that their duty is to enlighten world with Sermon on Kingdom of Heaven «from the roofs». And that princes will hate them for Sermon on Kingdom of Heaven and persecute and execute them. Martyrdom of teachers of two energies of mind in process of education of mankind — this is intellectual therapy of evangelic doctors of souls.

At any rate, Jesus' notion on Humility is never a weakness or surrender, especially to the chief of Evil — to the power of princes of Leviathans. Jesus' notion on Humility is search of Grace, Bliss and Power of Energy of Spirit — of Kingdom of Heaven.

Matthew 16

> 24 Then said Jesus unto his dis
> ciples, If any man will come after
> me, let him deny himself, and take
> up his cross, and d follow me.
> 25 For whosoever will save his life
> shall lose it: and whosoever will a lose
> his life for my sake shall b find it.
> 26 For what is a man a profited, if
> he shall b gain the whole c world, and
> lose his own soul?

Chesterton, «Orthodoxy»:

> «All sane men can see that sanity is some kind of equilibrium. But granted that we have all to keep a balance, the real interest comes in with the question of how that balance can be kept. That was the problem which Paganism tried to solve: that was the problem which I think Christianity solved and solved in a very strange way. Some moderns have indeed appeared with vague versions of progress and evolution which seeks to destroy the «golden mean» or balance of Aristotle. But the great truism of the «golden mean» remains for all thinking men, and these people have not upset any balance except their own. …And now I began to find that this duplex passion was the Christian key to ethics everywhere.
> Everywhere the creed made a moderation out of the still crash of two impetuous emotions. Take, for instance, the matter of modesty, of the balance between mere pride and mere prostration. The average pagan, like the average agnostic, would merely say that he was content with himself, but not insolently selfsatisfied, that there were many better and many worse, that his deserts were limited, but he would see that he got them.
> In short, he would walk with his head in the air; but not necessarily with his nose in the air.
> This is a manly and rational position, but it is open to the objection we noted against the compromise between optimism and pessimism — the «resignation» of Matthew Arnold. Being a mixture of two things, it is a dilution of two things; neither is present in its full strength or contributes its full colour. This proper pride does not lift the heart like the tongue of trumpets; you cannot go clad in crimson and gold for this. On the other hand, this mild rationalist modesty does not cleanse the soul with fire and make it clear like crystal; Thus it loses both the

> poetry of being proud and the poetry of being humble. Christianity sought by this same strange expedient to save both of them. It separated the two ideas and then exaggerated them both. In one way Man was to be haughtier than he had ever been before; in another way he was to be humbler than he had ever been before. In so far as I am Man I am the chief of creatures. In so far as I am a man I am the chief of sinners. All humility that had meant pessimism, that had meant man taking a vague or mean view of his whole destiny — all that was to go. We were to hear no more the wail of Ecclesiastes that humanity had no pre-eminence over the brute, or the awful cry of Homer that man was only the saddest of all the beasts of the field. Man was a statue of God walking about the garden. Man had pre-eminence over all the brutes; man was only sad because he was not a beast, but a broken god. The Greek had spoken of men creeping on the earth, as if clinging to it. Now Man was to tread on the earth as if to subdue it. Christianity thus held a thought of the dignity of man that could only be expressed in crowns rayed like the sun and fans of peacock plumage. Yet at the same time it could hold a thought about the abject smallness of man that could only be expressed in fasting and fantastic submission, in the grey ashes of St. Dominic and the white snows of St. Bernard. When one came to think of one's self, there was vista and void enough for any amount of bleak abnegation and bitter truth. Here again, in short, Christianity got over the difficulty of combining furious opposites, by keeping them both, and keeping them both furious. The Church was positive on both points.
>
> One can hardly think too little of one's self.
>
> One can hardly think too much of one's soul. ….
>
> There was room for wrath and love to run wild. And the more I considered Christianity, the more I found that while it had established a rule and order, the chief aim of that order was to give room for good things to run wild».

Humility towards Universal law of God; Negation and Philosophical humor towards Ego as disease (Fall, Sin of mankind); and greatest haughtiness towards Satans, treading name of God. For Kingdom of Heaven and Energy of Spirit is Sermon on Great Power of Space of Intellect. And great Power of God, whatever Antichrists keep lying on Christ, feels indignant when foul Serpent of Satan treads it with his treacherous hooves. It is not Sermon on surrender to Evil; it is not extolling of weakness. Both, John the Baptist, and Jesus may be called the perfect manifestation

of Jonatan Swift's Epitaph: «Swift has sailed into his rest; Savage indignation there Cannot lacerate his Breast». Luther talked of Vatican as of Pharisee of his time; Tolstoy has pointed out as Pharisee of his city — Orthodox Church, Chesterton and Russell — termed as Pharisee aristocracy of their City and epoch. Jesus talks in Gospel on Pharisee of his environment. Nowdays Pharisee of Orthodox Church assures people that Antichrist Putin is Christian. The thing is Pharisee has no nation. Pharisee is Amorphous Serpent, hypocrite and Liar, killing Church of Truth, Conscience and Friendliness.

E. Renan, «Life of Jesus»:

«It does not appear that he possessed even the germ of the great idea which caused the triumph of Jesus, the conception of a pure religion; but he powerfully violent. served this idea in substituting a private rite for the legal ceremonies in which priests were necessary, as the mediaeval Flagellants were the precursors of the Reformation, by depriving the official clergy of the monopoly of the sacraments and of absolution. The general tone of his sermons was severe and stern. The expressions with which he assailed his opponents appear to have been most His preaching was one harsh continuous invective. It is probable that he did not remain a stranger to politics. Josephus, who, through his teacher Banou, was brought into almost direct contact with John, cautiously suggests as much; and the catastrophe which put an end to John's life seems to imply it.

…A hatred, which death alone could satisfy, was the consequence of these controversies. John the Baptist had already provoked enmities of the same character. But the aristo crats of Jerusalem, who despised him, had permitted simple folk to take him for a prophet. In this case however the war was to the death. A new spirit had appeared in the world, making all that had come before it crumble to decay. John the Baptist was essentially a Jew; Jesus was scarcely one at all. Jesus always appealed to the delicacy of the moral sentiment. He was a disputant only when he argued against the Pharisees, his opponents forcing him, as nearly always

happens, to adopt their tone. His exquisite irony, his sharp provocations, always struck home. They were everlasting stigmas, which have remained festering in the wound. This Nessus-shirt of ridicule, which for eighteen centuries the Jew, son of the Pharisees, has dragged in tatters after him, was woven by Jesus with divine skill. Masterpieces of fine raillery, their features are written in lines of fire on the flesh of the hypocrite and the false devotee. Incomparable features, worthy of a son of God! Only a god knows how to kill after this fashion. Socrates and Moliere Jerusalem. can but touch the skin. Jesus carries fire and rage to the very marrow».

6. ASCETICISM AND POVERTY OF MONKS

Chesterton sums up frequent lamentations on Sermon of poverty and asceticism by Christianity as hatred to life.

Chesterton, «Everlasting Man»:

> «Nothing is more common, for instance, than to find such a modern critic writing something like this: „Christianity was above all a movement of ascetics, a rush into the desert, a refuge in the cloister, a renunciation of all life and happiness; and this was a part of a gloomy and in human reaction against nature itself, a hatred of the body, a horror of the material universe, a sort of universal suicide of the senses and even of the self. It came from an eastern fanaticism like that of the fakirs and was ultimately founded on an eastern pessimism, which seems to feel existence itself as an evil." Now the most extraordinary thing about this is that it is all quite true; it is true in every detail except that it happens to be attributed entirely to the wrong person. It is not true of the Church; but it is true of the heretics condemned by the Church».

Chesterton is as usually in the right. Asceticism and poverty of Christian Sermon were by no wat hate to life. It was Sermon on incomparable supremacy of Energy of Spirit, which rises far above both material energies of mankind: his biology and his Field of Ego-system. In circumstances, when scientific control was still only a germ, and world was governed by Satans of leviathans the

bold Sermon of Jesus on asceticism and poverty meant salvation from prison of relations of sadomasochism.

In normal society, people don't need to flee from social life in deserts of loneliness. In present circumstances the negation of all connections with external world was seen as last device to preserve energy of Spirit. Reject all existence on plane of material energies and concentrate on your energy of Spirit. This is far removed from conditions of healthy Spirit with mature Scientific control and established Church of Friendliness. And still, even such preliminary experiences in exercise of asceticism and poverty as available means to liberate energy of Spirit had brought about great excitement of spiritual energy of Thought. Conscience and Friendliness as you can see from quotes below. The significant step of that movement of denial of existence on plane of material energies, the singular experiment of all times consisted in deliberate concentration of will and thought of men on internal life of Spirit which much succeeded in wakening of formidable resources of mental activity.

E. Renan, «Life of Jesus»:

> «This disdain which, when it has not idleness as its motive, greatly tends to loftiness of soul, inspired Jesus with some charming apologues: " Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth,» said he, «where moth and rust doth consume, and where thieves break through and steal; but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth consume, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: for where thy treasure is, there will thy heart be also.... No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one and love the other; or else he will hold to one and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the body than the raiment? Behold the birds of heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; and your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are not ye of much more value than they? And which of you by being anxious can add one cubit unto his stature? And why are ye anxious concerning raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. But if

> God doth so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? Be not there fore anxious, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? For after all these things do the Gentiles seek; for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first his kingdom, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. Be not therefore anxious for the morrow: for the morrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.»

Chesterton, St Francis:

> «There was nothing negative about it; it was not a regimen or a stoical simplicity of life. It was not self-denial merely in the sense of self-control. It was as positive as a passion; it had all the air of being as positive as a pleasure. He devoured fasting as a man devours food. He plunged after poverty as men have dug madly for gold. And it is precisely the positive and passionate quality of this part of his personality that is a challenge to the modern mind in the whole problem of the pursuit of pleasure. There undeniably is the historical fact; and there attached to it is another moral fact almost as undeniable. It is certain that he held on this heroic or unnatural course from the moment when he went forth in his hair-shirt into the winter woods to the moment when he desired even in his death agony to lie bare upon the bare ground, to prove that he had and that he was nothing. And we can say, with almost as deep a certainty, that the stars which passed above that gaunt and wasted corpse stark upon the rocky floor had for once, in all their shining cycles round the world of labouring humanity, looked down upon a happy man
> …The next passage in the history of the order is simply the story of more and more people f locking to its standard; and as has already been remarked, once it had begun to grow, it could in its nature grow much more quickly than any ordinary society requiring ordinary funds and public buildings. Even the return of the twelve pioneers from their papal audience seems to have been a sort of triumphal procession. In one place in particular, it is said, the whole population of a town, men, women and children, turned out, leaving their work and wealth and homes exactly as they stood and begging to be taken into the army of God on the spot»

E. Renan, «Life of Jesus»:

> «Francis of Assisi, the one man who, by his exquisite good ness, by his delicate, pure, and tender communion with the life of the universe,

beyond all others approached most closely to Jesus, was a poor man. The mendicant orders, and the innumerable communistic sects of the Middle Ages (Pauvres de Lyon, Begards, Bons-Hommes, Fratricelles, Humilies, Pauvres Evangeliques^ Votaries of the Eternal Gospel), claimed to be, and in fact were, the true disciples of Jesus. But, in this case too, the most impracticable dreams of the new religion were fruitful in results. Pious mendicity, of which our industrial and highly organised communities are so impatient, was, in its day and in a suitable climate, full of charm. To a multitude of mild and contemplative souls it offered the only fitting condition. To have made poverty an object of love and desire, to have exalted the beggar to the altar, and to have sanctified the garment of the poor man, was a master-touch which political economy may not appreciate, but in face of which no true moralist can remain indifferent. Mankind, in order to bear its burden, must needs believe that it is not paid entirely by wages. The greatest service that can be rendered it is to repeat often that it lives not by bread alone.

...Like all great men, Jesus was fond of common folk, and felt at his ease with them. To his mind the Gospel was made for the poor; it was to them that he brought the good He particularly esteemed all those whom orthodox Judaism disdained. Love of the people, tidings of salvation. pity for its powerlessness the feeling of the democratic leader who feels the spirit of the multitude quick within him, and knows himself to be its natural interpreter reveal themselves at every instant in his acts and sayings».

E. Gibbon, «Decline and Fall of Roman Empire»:

«The monastic studies have tended, for the most part, to darken, rather than to dispel, the cloud of superstition. Yet the curiosity or zeal of some learned solitaries has cultivated the ecclesiastical, and even the profane, sciences; and posterity must gratefully acknowledge, that the monuments of Greek and Roman literature have been preserved and multiplied by their indefatigable pens. The progress of Christianity has been marked by two glorious and decisive victories: over the learned and luxurious citizens of the Roman empire; and over the warlike Barbarians of Scythia and Germany, who subverted the empire, and embraced the religion, of the Romans. ...Christianity, which opened the gates of Heaven to the Barbarians, introduced an important change in their moral and political condition. They received, at the same time, the use of letters, so essential to a religion whose doctrines are contained in a sacred book; and while they studied the divine truth, their minds were insensibly enlarged by the distant view of history,

> of nature, of the arts, and of society. The version of the Scriptures into their native tongue, which had facilitated their conversion, must excite among their clergy some curiosity to read the original text, to understand the sacred liturgy of the church, and to examine, in the writings of the fathers, the chain of ecclesiastical tradition. These spiritual gifts were preserved in the Greek and Latin languages, which concealed the inestimable monuments of ancient learning. The immortal productions of Virgil, Cicero, and Livy, which were accessible to the Christian Barbarians, maintained a silent intercourse between the reign of Augustus and the times of Clovis and Charlemagne. The emulation of mankind was encouraged by the remembrance of a more perfect state; and the flame of science was secretly kept alive, to warm and enlighten the mature age of the Western world. In the most corrupt state of Christianity, the Barbarians might learn justice from the law, and mercy from the gospel; and if the knowledge of their duty was insufficient to guide their actions, or to regulate their passions, they were sometimes restrained by conscience, and frequently punished by remorse. But the direct authority of religion was less effectual than the holy communion, which united them with their Christian brethren in spiritual friendship. The influence of these sentiments contributed to secure their fidelity in the service, or the alliance, of the Romans, to alleviate the horrors of war, to moderate the insolence of conquest, and to preserve, in the downfall of the empire, a permanent respect for the name and institutions of Rome. The perpetual correspondence of the Latin clergy, the frequent pilgrimages to Rome and Jerusalem, and the growing authority of the popes, cemented the union of the Christian republic, and gradually produced the similar manners, and common jurisprudence, which have distinguished, from the rest of mankind, the independent, and even hostile, nations of modern Europe».Church Militant as International Institution of natural Law

7. ULTIMATE TRIUMPH OF CITY OF GOD OVER SATANS OF LEVIATHAN

St Augustine described Universal History of mankind as battle between social body of energy of Spirit — Church Militant, and social body of material energy of mind — Leviathan.

Now, with Discovery of psychic energy we can formulate the event which will win the victory for Church Militant of Jesus: it is

mature Scientific control which will provide mankind with International Institution of natural Law!

And obviously, that Vatican, swimming in sea of opposite direction of «a few catechismal phrases» and magic mentality instead of establishing Scientific control of natural Law is not heir of this new Church of Jesus, founded on «rock» of science!

E. Renan, «Life of Jesus»:

> «In the same way, were Jesus to return amongst us, he would recognise as his disciples, not those who imagine they can compress him into a few catechismal phrases, but those who labour to carry on his work. Of all degrees of grandeur the eternal glory consists in having laid the first stone».

E. Trubezkoy, «City of God by Augustine»:

> «Hitherto, as far as I know, historians did not pay attention to the fact of intimate similarity between conception of Civitas Dei by Augustin and theory of Natural Law (jus natural) by Roman jurists and Cicero's conception of natural law.
> Meanwhile, congeniality of two systems becomes apparent, provided one is familiar with philosophy of roman jurists. Natural law is conceived as unalterable framework of universe, uniform order, which determinates relations of living things.
> Augustine had opposed eternal and unchangeable world to earthly world; roman jurist Marcianuce is doing the same when distinguishing between natural law as eternal, unfailing divine truth and, on the other hand human law, unsteady and prone to ceaseless upheavals. «Institutions of natural law, equally inherent to all nations, established by some divine heaven, always remain steady and unaltered; but those, which state has set up on its own, on the contrary, are liable to frequent change either due to acquiescence of people or to another law, edited later»
> According to Augustine, natural law is analogous to the natural ethics; roman jurists completely shared this opinion of Augustine also. «It is that, which is always righteous and just, — says jurist Paul, — is called the law, and this is notion of natural law». Thus the analogy between Augustine's Civitas Dei and Universal order of Roman jurists becomes obvious insofar as both keep contrasting «natural law» to the «normative law» of various nations, not free from parochial and national peculiarities. «For, — says Ulpian, — under sway of natural law

> people are born free». Augustine as well as Roman jurists, consider division of mankind on hostile kingdoms, wars and slavery as perversion of human nature. Cicero's words on natural law demonstrate well how this fusion of Roman ideal of universal law and universal divine law had been prepared in writings of pagan thinkers:
> «Real Law is righteous reason, founded of facts of nature, unalterable, everlasting; it calls to duty, giving commands, and prohibits dishonesty. This law cannot be changed or substituted either as a whole or in particulars. Neither Senate, nor people can liberate us from this law. And this law remains the same in Africa, in Rome, the same for all times, because it is universal everlasting unalterable law for all nations and all epochs. This law is uniform and common as their teacher and authority — God, Creator and Judge of that law. Defiant ones, who repudiated to submit to the divine universal law, has repudiated thus themselves and the nature of humankind, and should be prone to severe suffering through conflict with nature». This is train of thought of Cicero in theory where roman natural law imbibes elements of philosophy of Stoics. Seneca as latest Roman Stoic, also had opposed controversy of City of God and City of Man. Marcus Aurelius, expressing this conception, proclaims that «human is citizen of supreme City. Cities of nations of mankind contrasted to that divine town are but private little buildings». Idea of universal natural law is common for Roman Stoics and Roman jurists, whose philosophy, undoubtedly, has been subjected to great influence of Stoics»

Now, when Scientific control in laws of two Fields of Forces of Energies of mind is available, it is the duty of mankind to establish International Institution of Natural Law.

There is no any longer need in martyrdom in non-resistance to Evil, for Science is great power which will champion Church Militant from Serpents of Leviathan. First of all through shining Light of Truth, exposing dirty deeds of «men of darkness». It is the responsibility of new Church Militant: expose the crimes of Serpents to destroy their power, which repose on Lie and false ethics. For they have no Conscience!

«The reform implies form» — says Chesterton. Now, with Discovery of Psychic energy we are ready for Reform, because now we know form! Scientific control of laws of energies of mind and Triumph of Church of Friendliness over Serpent of Leviathan.

And now to achieve grace, Bliss and Felicity of Energy of Spirit no need any longer in poverty and rejection of biology of men (though neutralization of Egosystem of material energy of mind is always essential). To gain resources of energy of spirit it is enough for nowadays to get education on Scientific control and enter Church Militant — International Institution of Natural law. Then we can start the Reform.

Chesterton, «Orthodoxy»:

> «This is the only really healthy way with the word evolution, to work for what you want, and to call that evolution. The only intelligible sense that progress or advance can have among men, is that we have a definite vision, and that we wish to make the whole world like that vision. If you like to put it so, the essence of the doctrine is that what we have around us is the mere method and preparation for something that we have to create. This is not a world, but rather the materials for a world. God has given us not so much the colours of a picture as the colours of a palette. But He has also given us a subject, a model, a fixed vision. We must be 69 clear about what we want to paint. This adds a further principle to our previous list of principles. We have said we must be fond of this world, even in order to change it. We now add that we must be fond of another world (real or imaginary) in order to have something to change it to. We need not debate about the mere words evolution or progress: personally I prefer to call it reform. For reform implies form. It implies that we are trying to shape the world in a particular image; to make it something that we see already in our minds. Evolution is a metaphor from mere automatic unrolling. Progress is a metaphor from merely walking along a road — very likely the wrong road. But reform is a metaphor for reasonable and determined men: it means that we see a certain thing out of shape and we mean to put it into shape. And we know what shape. Now here comes in the whole collapse and huge blunder of our age. We have mixed up two different things, two opposite things. Progress should mean that we are always changing the world to suit the vision. Progress does mean (just now) that we are always changing the vision. It should mean that we are slow but sure in bringing justice and mercy among men: it does mean that we are very swift in doubting the desirability of justice and mercy: a wild page from any Prussian sophist makes men doubt it. Progress should mean that we are always walking towards the New Jerusalem. It does mean that the New Jerusalem is

> always walking away from us. We are not altering the real to suit the ideal. We are altering the ideal: it is easier».

CHAPTER 8. THE CHURCH OF FRIENDLINESS AGAINST CITY OF LEVIATHANS

From the very outset of history of mankind social body of Serpent Leviathan has been body of sadomasochism of «bosses and slaves». When Machiavelli, Nietzsche, Stanley Bing, R. Greene say us that nothing changed from that time, they are not mistaken.

And on the contrary, from the very birth of Spirit in Axial Age the Church of Friendliness has been social body of energy of Spirit. It was fraternity of Essence, fraternity of Pythagorean societies, fraternity of Roman Republic of Good Emperors, observed most clearly in Plinius' «Panegyric to Trajan», in «Thoughts» of «Marcus Aurelius», — great Roman Saint, in fraternity of early Christian Church of Fathers, in fraternity of French Revolution, American Revolution, Russian Revolution at its outset and performing.

And also in ardent search for such fraternity in books of geniuses of Energy of Spirit, who appears always to be «left-wing». Why? Because Church of Friendliness is social body of Energy of Spirit.

Observe «sermon on friendliness» and democratic socialism of Bertrand Russell or socialism under Rule of law of rights of men by G. Wells. Observe «Subjection of women» by J.S. Mill. And of course, the shining Church of Friendliness, erected by Chesterton in his «What is wrong with the world».

Chesterton's Church of Friendliness is Intellectual debates of honest controversy and laughter of philosophical humor of friends over stupidity of «bossing and sacking and romance of sadomasochism. The peculiar fact of his Church is analogy between two outsiders: on the one hand women, and on the other hand — businessmen and imperialist. These two categories are

opposed to the Church of Friendliness, Controversy and Laughter because they are despotic, hate equality, don't know what is Fraternity and Liberty, and are incapable to enjoy exercise of speculative reasoning, debates and honest controversy. Both groups are too personal, ego-centered, and don't know what is it to enjoy humility of impersonal rule of law and willing subjection to the democracy of rule of law.

How we can explain this fact of analogy between «women and imperialists of idolatry of power and money». The answer is simple. First, as Hemigway says, they break everyone down. In our case, they break every single woman, reducing them to «romance of Love», which is but sadomasochism of emotional gravitations of Narcissism and Inlovesickness of stupid and dead material energy. It is central subject of Beauvoir's «Second sex» — the theme on deliberate reducing of women to stupid narcissism in «romance love», «debilitating of women» as she affirms. And when this task on «education» of women is fulfilled and women are reduced to stupidity of material energy of Field of Ego-system — they become what energy of sadomasochism is: despotic or obsequious, above or below, but never Equality, Liberty and fraternity as Chesterton mocks them. And of course, no any interest of stupid material energy in exercise of intellect — no capacity to enjoy speculative abstract thinking.

And this is exactly manifestation of material energy of sadomasochism in case with «idolatry of money and power» too. This is why Chesterton's imperialists appears suddenly as «womanly» men.

Chesterton, «What is wrong with the world»:

On men, loving equality, Rule of Law, democracy, comradeship and camaraderie; loving exercise of thought in debates and honest controversy, despising vainglory of bosses and slaves, loving philosophical humor of admitting «being comic»

> «Comradeship is at the most only one half of human life; the other half is Love, a thing so different that one might fancy it had been made for

another universe. And I do not mean mere sex love; any kind of concentrated passion, maternal love, or even the fiercer kinds of friendship are in their nature alien to pure comradeship. Both sides are essential to life; and both are known in differing degrees to everybody of every age or sex.

But very broadly speaking it may still be said that women stand for the dignity of love and men for the dignity of comradeship. I mean that the institution would hardly be expected if the males of the tribe did not mount guard over it.

...This doctrine of equality is essential to conversation; so much may be admitted by anyone who knows what conversation is. Once arguing at a table in a tavern the most famous man on earth would wish to be obscure, so that his brilliant remarks might blaze like the stars on the background of his obscurity. To anything worth calling a man nothing can be conceived more cold or cheerless than to be king of your company. Men are most themselves when they are free; and if I find that men are snobs in their work but democrats on their holidays, I shall take the liberty to believe their holidays.

...It is at root a resistance to the superciliousness of the individual. Nay, its very swaggering and howling are humble. In the heart of its rowdiness there is a sort of mad modesty; a desire to melt the separate soul into the mass of unpretentious masculinity. It is a clamorous confession of the weakness of all flesh. No man must be superior to the things that are common to men. This sort of equality must be bodily and gross and comic. Not only are we all in the same boat, but we are all seasick.

...Anyone who has known true comradeship in a club or in a regiment, knows that it is impersonal. There is a pedantic phrase used in debating clubs which is strictly true to the masculine emotion; they call it «speaking to the question.» Women speak to each other; men speak to the subject they are speaking about. Many an honest man has sat in a ring of his five best friends under heaven and forgotten who was in the room while he explained some system. This is not peculiar to intellectual men; men are all theoretical, whether they are talking about God or about golf. Men are all impersonal; that is to say, republican. No one remembers after a really good talk who has said the good things. Every man speaks to a visionary multitude; a mystical cloud, that is called the club.

.... Now this masculine love of an open and level camaraderie is the life within all democracies and attempts to govern by debate; without it the republic would be a dead formula. Even as it is, of course, the spirit of democracy frequently differs widely from the letter, and

> a pothouse is often a better test than a Parliament. Democracy in its human sense is not arbitrament by the majority; it is not even arbitrament by everybody. It can be more nearly defined as arbitrament by anybody. But of these universal dogmas that have full democratic authority the only test is this test of anybody. What you would observe before any newcomer in a tavern — that is the real English law. The f irst man you see from the window, he is the King of England. The decay of taverns, which is but a part of the general decay of democracy, has undoubtedly weakened this masculine spirit of equality. I remember that a roomful of Socialists literally laughed when I told them that there were no two nobler words in all poetry than Public House. They thought it was a joke. Why they should think it a joke, since they want to make all houses public houses, I cannot imagine. But if anyone wishes to see the real rowdy egalitarianism which is necessary (to males, at least) he can find it as well as anywhere in the great old tavern disputes which come down to us in such books as Boswell's Johnson.
>
> …Now men in their aspect of equality and debate adore the idea of rules; they develop and complicate them greatly to excess. A man finds far more regulations and definitions in his club, where there are rules, than in his home, where there is a ruler.
>
> …These are, perhaps, fantasies of decay: but fundamentally they answer a masculine appetite. Men feel that rules, even if irrational, are universal; men feel that law is equal, even when it is not equitable. There is a wild fairness in the thing — as there is in tossing up. Again, it is gravely unfortunate that when critics do attack such cases as the Commons it is always on the points (perhaps the few points) where the Commons are right. They denounce the House as the Talking-Shop, and complain that it wastes time in wordy mazes. Now this is just one respect in which the Commons are actually like the Common People. If they love leisure and long debate, it is because all men love it; that they really represent England. There the Parliament does approach to the virile virtues of the pothouse».

Chesterton, «What is wrong with the world»:

On bosses of business and imperialists –caesarists: loving «bossing and sacking», «domination», complete eclipse of comradeship of democracy, fairyland and romance of finance, despotic and anti-democratic, personal rule of Rulers, ego-centered, stupid in «possession of head of wood», romantic Love

to money and power, idolatry as worship of money and power. «Certainly, we would sacrifice all our wires, wheels, systems, specialties, physical science and frenzied finance for one half-hour of happiness such as has often come to us with comrades in a common tavern»

> ««Now the peculiar peril of our time, which I call for argument's sake Imperialism or Caesarism, is the complete eclipse of comradeship and equality by specialism and domination. There are only two kinds of social structure conceivable — personal government and impersonal government. If my anarchic friends will not have rules — they will have rulers. Preferring personal government, with its tact and flexibility, is called Royalism. Preferring impersonal government, with its dogmas and definitions, is called Republicanism
> …Therefore there has arisen in modern life a literary fashion devoting itself to the romance of business, to great demigods of greed and to fairyland of finance. This popular philosophy is utterly despotic and anti-democratic; this fashion is the flower of that Caesarism against which I am concerned to protest. The ideal millionaire is strong in the possession of a brain of steel. The fact that the real millionaire is rather more often strong in the possession of a head of wood, does not alter the spirit and trend of the idolatry.
> ….All men do naturally love the idea of leisure, laughter, loud and equal argument; but there stands a specter in our hall. We are conscious of the towering modern challenge that is called specialism or cut-throat competition — Business. Business will have nothing to do with leisure; business will have no truck with comradeship; business will pretend to no patience with all the legal fictions and fantastic handicaps by which comradeship protects its egalitarian ideal.
> ….This is the huge modern heresy of altering the human soul to fit its conditions, instead of altering human conditions to fit the human soul. If soap boiling is really inconsistent with brotherhood, so much the worst for soap boiling, not for brotherhood. If civilization really cannot get on with democracy, so much the worse for civilization, not for democracy. Certainly, it would be far better to go back to village communes, if they really are communes. Certainly, it would be better to do without soap rather than to do without society. Certainly, we would sacrifice all our wires, wheels, systems, specialties, physical science and frenzied finance for one half-hour of happiness such as has often come to us with comrades in a common tavern. I do not say the sacrifice will be necessary; I only say it will be easy»

Chesterton, «What is wrong with the world»:

On women, being authoritarian, always above or below, ego-centered, never impersonal, not capable to love debates and exercise of thought in controversy, reduced to Love, not capable of comradeship, Liberty, Equality and Fraternity:

> «But very broadly speaking it may still be said that women stand for the dignity of love and men for the dignity of comradeship. I mean that the institution would hardly be expected if the males of the tribe did not mount guard over it.
> The affections in which women excel have so much more authority and intensity that pure comradeship would be washed away if it were not rallied and guarded in clubs, corps, colleges, banquets and regiments. Most of us have heard the voice in which the hostess tells her husband not to sit too long over the cigars. It is the dreadful voice of Love, seeking to destroy Comradeship.
> All true comradeship has in it those three elements which I have remarked in the ordinary exclamation about the weather. First, it has a sort of broad philosophy like the common sky, emphasizing that we are all under the same cosmic conditions. We are all in the same boat, the «winged rock» of Mr. Herbert Trench. Secondly, it recognizes this bond as the essential one; for comradeship is simply humanity seen in that one aspect in which men are really equal.
> The old writers were entirely wise when they talked of the equality of men; but they were also very wise in not mentioning women. Women are always authoritarian; they are always above or below; that is why marriage is a sort of poetical see-saw. There are only three things in the world that women do not understand; and they are Liberty, Equality, and Fraternity.
> But men (a class little understood in the modern world) find these things the breath of their nostrils; and our most learned ladies will not even begin to understand them until they make allowance for this kind of cool camaraderie.
> …When the working women in the poor districts come to the doors of the public houses and try to get their husbands home, simple minded «social workers» always imagine that every husband is a tragic drunkard and every wife a broken-hearted saint. It never occurs to them that the poor woman is only doing under coarser conventions exactly what every fashionable hostess does when she tries to get the men from arguing over the cigars to come and gossip over the teacups.

> These women are not exasperated merely at the amount of money that is wasted in beer; they are exasperated also at the amount of time that is wasted in talk. It is not merely what goeth into the mouth but what cometh out the mouth that, in their opinion, defileth a man. They will raise against an argument (like their sisters of all ranks) the ridiculous objection that nobody is convinced by it; There is this element of a fine fruitlessness about the male enjoyments; wine is poured into a bottomless bucket; thought plunges into a bottomless abyss. All this has set woman against the Public House — that is, against the Parliament House. She is there to prevent waste; and the «pub» and the parliament are the very palaces of waste. In the upper classes the «pub» is called the club, but that makes no more difference to the reason than it does to the rhyme. High and low, the woman's objection to the Public House is perfectly definite and rational, it is that the Public House wastes the energies that could be used on the private house».

Mr. Oliver Stone, big friend of president Putin, providing him perfect propaganda in «Interview with Putin» and in daily posts on Facebook, keeps helping Conspiracy of Secret Services to hide Discovery from the world. Of course, in style of Amorphous Serpent they practice «evasion» from honest, direct controversy. For their goal is to vilify, violence, and not debates and truth of camaraderie of Church of Friedliness. They attack the objective through «doublethinking»: one train of thought on surface, and absolutely another, lie and defamation deciphered in message. Thus, they escape any responsibility for their aspersion. For during this long period in over 10 years of attack of Amorphous Serpent of Secret Services I got used to this tacticts from many other people and even «men of letters».

This is my post on Facebook on this tactic of Oliver Stone.

> «They call me «mad». (Please, bear in mind that they kept forcing princess Diana to psychotropic drugs and when she refused in horror — to madhouse).
> Well, the easier for me to decipher for you true meaning of such messages from the pages of men of «public service», mentioned in volumes of Discovery of Psychic Energy. Like name of Oliver Stone, for example, to whom i kept addressing through last three years after

> second assault on me of secret services (the first assault ended with my smashed backbone). They managed to perform previous attack with the help of Ruslan, who had shut me up in 2015, the month before attack, in madhouse in Vladikavkaz for three days. «Vatican News» is another example of such pages. Make your own judgment who is mad.
> «W» dares to assert that she is Author of Great Discovery!! Ultimate «prize» for Iran for such effronterry must be «blood for want to dominate».
> June 19, 2025 Oliver Stone wrote:
> In 2008, our movie «W.» dramatized a scene of our leaders (Bush, Cheney, Rumsfeld, Powell, Rice) deciding to attack Iraq. In a core moment, Cheney discusses Iran as the ultimate «prize.» It applies today as we embark on another potential disaster, now led by Netanyahu and Trump. Why? What's happened to our country? It's not one President or another — it's in our blood to want to dominate».

And recently, after my such response to his «secret service» job, he had published another post with observation of old movies, these are several of them., with pictures of Woman Riding High over Men. He kept laughing down Discovery of Psychic energy in such observations of movies as convenient device for «doublethinking» last three years after second attack on me by Conspiracy of Secret Services. All of them are very ingenious in such devices. Indeed, for material energy emotional gravitations of narcissism and Inlovesickness remain «basic instinct of romance» of women and businessmen of cyclic homeostasis, opposed to «thirst of knowledge» and camaraderie of honest controversy in tavern of men of Church of Friendliness.

> «Basic Instinct», «It Should Happen to You» (1954) «The Name Above the Title,» 1950 «Riding High,» «Pocketful of Miracles» (1961), «The Great Dictator» (1940), «Arsenic and Old Lace» (1944),«Superman» and others

This is my answer to Oliver Stone, John Perkins and all the company of Conspiracy of Secret Services: Please, ask G/K/ Chesterton, what it means when man is incapable to understand what Honest Controversy and Exercise on Impersonal Speculative thought means: ask him please, what means disability

to understand what means Liberty, Fraternity and Equality. For Discovery of Psychic energy deals with Church of Thought, Conscience and Friendliness, with International Institution of Natural Law. And my only but firm demand is Honest Controversy. And if you are incapable to distinguish Honest controversy and Impersonal Rule of Law from «want to dominant» and «riding high», from «Great Dictator» and «Supermen» — then it is because you are imperialists of «idolatry of bossing and sacking» and «romance of finance». This is not my answer. This is answer of Chesterton, and may be of J. S. Mill also.

For J. S. Mill understands like Chesterton, that «romance of women» and «romance of finance» is one the same problem of slavery and sadomasochism of physical control of material energy. And that while women are reduced to slavery in their stupid role of «romance», the «citadel of slavery» keeps the fort.

J. S. Mill, Subjection of women:

> «People are not aware how entirely, informer ages, the law of superior strength was the rule of life; how publicly and openly it was avowed, I I do not say cynically or shamelessly — for these words imply a feeling that there was something in it to be ashamed of, and no such notion could find a place in the faculties of any person in those ages, except a philosopher or a saint.
> …All that education and civilization are doing to efface the influences on character of the law of force, and replace them by those of justice, remains merely on the surface, as long as the citadel of the enemy is not attacked.
> Though the truth may not be felt or generally acknowledged for generations to come, the only school of genuine moral sentiment is society between equals. The moral education of mankind has hitherto emanated chiefly from the law of force, and is adapted almost solely tithe relations which force creates. In the less advanced states of society, people hardly recognise any relation with their equals. To be anequal is to be an enemy. Society, from its highest place to its lowest, is one long chain, or rather ladder, where every individual is either above or below his nearest neighbour, and wherever he does not command he must obey. Existing moralities, accordingly, are mainly fitted to a relation of command and obedience. Yet command and

obedience are but unfortunate necessities of human life: society inequality is its normal state. Already in modern life, and more and more as it progressively improves, command and obedience become exceptional facts in life, equal association its general rule. We have had the morality of submission, and the morality of chivalry and generosity; the time is now come for the morality of justice. Whenever, in former ages, any approach has been made to society inequality, Justice has asserted its claims as the foundation of virtue. It was thus in the free republics of antiquity. But even in the best of these, the equals were limited to the free male citizens; slaves, women, and the unfranchised residents were under the law of force …Conquering races hold it to be Nature's own dictate that the conquered should obey the conquerors, or as they euphoniously paraphrase it, that the feebler and more unwarlike races should submit to the braver and manlier. Nay, for that matter, the law of force itself, to those who could not plead any other has always seemed the most natural of all grounds for the exercise of authority». Did not the slave-owners of the Southern United States maintain the same doctrine, withal the fanaticism with which mending to the theories that justify their passions and legitimate their personal interests? Did they not call heaven and earth to witness that the dominion of the white man over the black is natural, that the black race is by nature incapable of freedom, and marked out for slavery? some even going so far as to say that the freedom of manual labourers is an unnatural order of things anywhere. Again, the theorists of absolute monarchy have always affirmed it to be the only natural form of government;

…The social subordination of women thus stands out an isolated fact in modern social institutions; a solitary breach of what has become their fundamental law; a single relic of an old world of thought and practice exploded in everything else, but retained in the one thing of most universal interest; as if a gigantic dolmen, or a vast temple of Jupiter Olympius, occupied the site of St. Paul's and received daily worship, while the surrounding Christian churches were only resorted to on fasts and festivals. This entire discrepancy between one social fact and all those which accompany it, and the radical opposition between its nature and the progressive movement which is the boast of the modern world, and which has successively swept away everything else of an analogous character, surely affords, to a conscientious observer of human tendencies, serious matter for reflection.

…Not a word can be said for despotism in the family which cannot be said for political despotism. Andthis, indeed, is what makes it strange

> to ordinary ears, to hear it asserted that the inequality of rights between men and women has no other source than the law of the strongest».

APPENDIX FROM MY FACEBOOK, JULY-AUGUST, 2025

July-August,2025,Facebook, (https://www.facebook.com/tesla.thinikashvili),

Tesla Leila Khugaeva Thinikashvili

//////////

Dear People of the World,

This is Assault on Democracy!!

Not assault on one single author.

This is assault on Principle of Rights of Author!!

They, corruption of power, new «elites" persist they are kings of exclusive rights on everything!!

And that ANY AUTHOR to come with Discovery despite of this WORLDS KINGS is challenge to their Omnipotence!!

They are breaking their necks to deprive people of any chance to get their deserved rights despite their will.

DONT LET THEM TO MAKE THIS PRECEDENT!!

Don't let them to think that we, common people, cannot get our rights, without their command!!

Then you are doomed to my misery, wherever some common person is again up with great Discovery or Piece of Art!!

//////////

This was time they (conspiracy of Secret Services) have designed this assault with deportation me from my department to the madhouse. Through the help of Sevak Oganesyan, bandit lodging under my department, and help of my treacherous brothers. This looks like Vatican keeps ruling the situation around Discovery of Psychic Energy

//////////

G.K.Chesterton, «Autobiography»:

«But in Yeats that fastidiousness is not only sincere but essentially noble, being full of a finer anger against the victory of baser over better things, leading him to call the terrible words over the great grave in St. Patrick's Cathedral, "the noblest epitaph in history.» :

Swift has sailed into the rest
Savage indignation there
Cannot lacerated his Breast.
Indeed best epitaph ever!

//////////

Dear People of the World!

Have you ever seen in your life DREADING any person TO SUCH DEGREE???

I have never seen before soooo much pissed pants!!

THEY ARE READY FOR EVERYTHING TO PREVENT ME, Author of Discovery, TO TALK TO PEOPLE!!

FOR EVERYTHING!!

They have already spent millions on imbeciles around me, bullying me and trying to trap me in their stupid treacherous manner.

They have already acquired widespread INFAMY around the world for this silly hunt of envious imbeciles on genius and author of Discovery

How are they to hide my books from people!

They are up again to destroy my brains they fear so much!!

But what about my research made entirely in many monographs in two languages??

And is this really truth that NO ONE SINGLE SOBER PERSON will emerge to say to imbeciles that they are imbeciles???

What is going on??

//////////////

Dear Friends,

THESE PEOPLE, in shameless process of hounding Author of Discovery of Psychic Energy, have blocked my access to Live

Video, limiting it with 100 followers, and then blocked my ability to invite friends!!

They meddle on my phone and prevent my Facebook from publishing Videos!! They Are killing me and will kill me very soon.

Please, try to send me friends request, though it am afraid I won't get them, thanks to THESE PEOPLE!! This is frankly murder of scientist in the open sight of entire world!

///////////////

My brother Roland says in his own words that he is irresponsible with severe mental disorder. Boasting his mental disease, paying money to get closed in madhouse, addicted to psychotropic drugs. His elder brother, Ruslan, vice-president of federal party Communists of Russia, is boss of Roland. It was Ruslan, who convinced Roland to exchange drugs of my father's deathbed in order to poison him and to hide his Will. Roland is again doing all dirty work against me, and his boss Ruslan standing behind him and ruling this abominable new treachery.

///////////////

Right.

If it was not you, who abandoned his own life for hardest theoretical work,

Who kept working with strict discipline for thirty years,

Who published his first books on Discovery of Psychic Energy and that moment got under surveillance of Secret Services of entire world,

Whose family, which had no any connection to his research, got under severe pressure altogether with you,

Who has been shut up in madhouse for three days with your treacherous brothers, seeking to justify themselves from poisoning deathbed of their father,

Whose backbone has been smashed in pieces because of his great contribution to the World and Civilization,

Whose treacherous brothers first has poisoned his father and then kept helping secret services to discredit you,

Whose honest and loving sister's motherly heart has been lacerated with constant threats to her only baby,

Whose assistants and even neighbors have been regularly hired by secret services to discredit you, leaving you without help in wheelchair,

Whose bleeding wounds regularly inflamed with pus and high temperature to take you to hospital with your wheelchair, and with wild absence of help of assistants

And finally, who was driven to such misery and such disgrace with all those people around you, payed and bought by secret services that they could boast you are not genius, but simply mad,

If those idiotic treacherous men around you did not threaten to close you in madhouse altogether with your genius Discovery and hard work of thirty years,

Yes, if all this was not you, —

You know nothing about tears!!

//////////////////////////

Dear Friends,

I am Author of Discovery of Psychic Energy

I am 48 years old

And all my innumerous books in Russian and English I was forced to accomplish in SUCH circumstances

These are my pictures in hospital, including last time with diagnosis forth stage of incubial ulcer (September 2024)

//////////////////////////////////////

Meet my elder brother Ruslan, vice-president of federal party Communists of Russia. He is about 60 years old. These are his official pictures from Facebook. His younger brothers are 54 and 55 years old as far as I remember (I may mistake a few years).

I accused him in my book «Brothers Khugaev» in poisoning deathbed of my father, and in involvement in the case his younger brothers. Though they are enough old to know better.

And I persist on my accusation.

Now I accuse him in being leader, or rather one of leaders,

in case with conspiracy between Sevak Oganesyan and Roland, aiming to violate my door and to close me in madhouse.

In 2015 he and his wife have closed me for three days in madhouse. I described entire case in details in «Brothers Khugaev»

https://archive.org/details/20250308_20250308_1104[1]

//////////////////////////////////////

Roland speaks of his brother Ruslan as of his adored friend and teacher: " my best brother ever, I am ready any minute to die for him». It is obvious he is under strong influence of his brother. It was less than three years he spent in India when he was already fifty years old. His entire conscious life he has been living with his brothers. Ruslan gives him all the foul work, like in case with father and in case with me. In former case it was Roland who exchanged fathers drugs; in latter case it is again Roland whose task was dealing with toilet and Sevak Oganesyan. Ruslan keeps his hands clean like any politician.

Roland says in his own words that he is irresponsible with severe mental disorder. Boasting his mental disease, paying money to get closed in madhouse, addicted to psychotropic drugs. His elder brother, Ruslan, vice-president of federal party Communists of Russia, is boss of Roland. It was Ruslan, who convinced Roland to exchange drugs of my father's deathbed in order to poison him and to hide his Will. Roland is again doing all dirty work against me, and his boss Ruslan standing behind him and ruling this abominable new treachery.

//////////////////////////////////////

My Dear Poor Great Father deserves Justise more than anyone!! At least no less!!

He was kind to everyone, and especially to his sons, giving to every his son high education, and his own house as a gift!!

He did not deserve such horrible lot!!

[1] https://ridero.ru/link/lC7uWJI7gVSug1cLsILkn

I am proud i have been championing my father every moment after I learnt truth on his death!

I am proud i did not let blackguards like Ruslan and his wife to make clown from my father's funerals!! And i wait since that time meeting with my father to say him that we, his daughters, did not betrayed him to calm his heart.

https://archive.org/details/20250308_20250308_1104[1]

////////////////////////////////////

CIA in his shameless alliance with Putin's regime against Discovery of Psychic Energy seems to be concerned only with Victory of Ball over the Cross: antagonism between circle of stupid material energy and line of intelligent energy of Spirit postulated by Chesterton, not me!!

That is to say Victiry of wanton will of perverts like Nero over the Natural Law of Scientific Control!!

They are ready in this defence of «Ball against Cross» (Chesterton's symbol and his book with such name!) to go so far as to give Victory not merely to treachery and murderers but to Stalin's Communists — to the one of notorious faces of Satan as Solzhenitsyn has proved!! Meet my brother vice-president of federal party Communists of Russia, who is working on CIA and Putin in their conspiracy to shut me, author of Discovery of Psychic Energy in madhouse

Please, find Discovery of Psychic Energy, in debates between Chesterton, Russell and Wells

On Google

https://drive.google.com/file/d/1_YMATBghojoLJwCHU54LAUWgvnwDLbWU/view?usp=sharing[2]

On Internet Archive

https://archive.org/details/chesterton-against-welles-and-russell-in-discovery-of-psychic-energy-ch-12p[3]

[1] https://ridero.ru/link/lC7uWJI7gVSug1cLslLkn

[2] https://ridero.ru/link/ZWmWSKB1szeGorUwzGuzO

//////////////////////////////////////

Mr. Perkins is my old acquaintance, he used to know me in days of Putin's assault on my backbone. And did his best to assist in that assault with likewise posts. Anyway I did not delete from my research his name and references on his «Confessions of Economic hitman». This is honest and conscientious book.

The mischief is that Mr Perkins is not religious man, he is magician, he adores «indigenous people» and aborigines have magic mentality as you know. This why he considers himself as enemy of science and enemy of Scientific Revolution Energetics: we used to fight magic mentality.

Now on his latest post which is best representation of position of Secret Services.

They used to consider Discovery of Psychic Energy as «challenges» to «supremacy of America». On the one side. And on the other side they used to support Prostitution Army of Putin in hounding Scientist. This is how they came to associate supremacy of America with banana symbol: they show it when they try to say that I am deadman.

America was Great with Christian Church. It was not darwinian paradigm which made America great. It was Jesus and Civitas Dei by Augustine which inspired Founders of America

And Civitas Dei is not supremacy of State — any state. It is supremacy of Church. And Scientific Revolution Energetics is recovering of this supremacy for Christian Church. I tried to communicate this great news to Vatican and amidst my attempt Pope Francis was announced dead. I think they killed him.

It was not God who challenged Satan, it was other way around. Church is not supremacy of Egoism power. Church is supremacy of God's power — that is to say of Natural Law established by God. No State can have supremacy over Natural

[3] https://ridero.ru/link/sdsK4VQnJHJWulrbDX4bg

Law of Church. Because supremacy of State is power of government not people's power.

That is why Satans will be ruined and Church will emerge triumphant.

Supremacy of Egoism is supremacy of Priapus. I do believe in Great America that's why I do believe they won't like supremacy of Priapus.

Victory of Science is victory of Human civilization. Great American people will support Science, not Priapus.

Chesterton, St. Francis:

«It was no metaphor to say that these people needed a new heaven and a new earth; for they had really defiled their own earth and even their own heaven. How could their case be met by looking at the sky, when erotic-legends were scrawled in stars across it; how could they learn anything from the love of birds and flowers after the sort of love stories that were told of them? It is impossible here to multi-ply evidences, and one small example may stand for the rest. We know what sort of sentimental associations are called up to us by the phrase „a garden"; and how we think mostly of the memory of melancholy and inno-cent romances, or quite as often of some gra-cious maiden lady or kindly old parson potter-ing under a yew hedge, perhaps in sight of a village spire. Then, let any one who knows a little Latin poetry recall suddenly what would once have stood in place of the sun-dial or the fountain, obscene and monstrous in the sun; and of what sort was the god of their gardens. Nothing could purge this obsession but a re-ligion that was literally unearthly»

Wikipedia:

In Greek mythology, Priapus (/praɪˈeɪpəs/; [1] Ancient Greek: Πρίαπος, romanized: Príapos) is a minor rustic fertility god, protector of livestock, fruit plants, gardens, and male genitalia. Priapus is marked by his oversized, permanent erection, which gave rise to the medical term priapism. He became a popular figure in Roman erotic art and Latin literature, and is the subject of the often humorously obscene collection of verse called the Priapeia.

//////////////////////////////////////

They call me «mad». (Please, bear in mind that they kept forcing princess Diana to psychotropic drugs and when she refused in horror — to madhouse).

Well, the easier for me to decipher for you true meaning of such messages from the pages of men of «public service», mentioned in volumes of Discovery of Psychic Energy. Like name of Oliver Stone, for example, to whome i kept addressing through last three years after second assault on me of secret services (the first assault ended with my smashed backbone). They managed to perform previous attack with the help of Ruslan, who had shut me up in 2015, the month before attack, in madhouse in Vladikavkaz for three days. «Vatican News» is another example of such pages. Make your own judgment who is mad.

«W» dares to assert that she is Author of Great Discovery!! Ultimate «prize» for Iran for such effronterry must be «blood for want to dominate».

//////////////////////////////////////

THESE ARE MY BOOKS on Ruslan Khugaev and his crimes:

Brothers Khugaev, 2020

https://archive.org/details/20250308_20250308_1104[1]

I accuse Pagans, 2021

https://archive.org/details/25.03[2]

Corruption in Republic Northen Osetia-Alania

https://archive.org/details/20240420_20240420_1423[3]

//////////////////////////////////////

Please, find in my last book on Discovery of Psychic Energy in debates between Chesterton, Russell and Wells- Russell's daughter's argument.

[1] https://ridero.ru/link/lC7uWJI7gVSug1cLsILkn

[2] https://ridero.ru/link/HPh4OHZbGggLEI5J5JDdH

[3] https://ridero.ru/link/nNTGfOltOphzECM1S8AQM

https://archive.org/details/chesterton-against-welles-and-russell-in-discovery-of-psychic-energy-ch-12[1]

//

Satanic Pride

In such circumstances Honest men's duty would be (I dont say Holy men's duty!) to say directly on me and Discovery attitude of Church!! Evasion of direct response says everything.

I have never seen such Satanic Pride ever. I am Iranian and as such my white race is far elder than their barbarian, whoever they are!

Why all of them — first of all CIA — keep calling me negro? My opinion is that negro race will manifest its talents in new era of healthy spirit and may far surpass achievements of white race! But I am not negro, I am Iranian and Georgian- both ancient white races. This is their Satanic Pride.

You know I am right, evasion doesn't work in such circumstances.

//

Marcus Aurelius and Commodus,

or Saint Diana versus Charles The Third, for example

Well, now their last hope to discredit me is their precious finding they cannot dispense with: my stupid brothers: blackguard Ruslan and his wife, and his insane brothers.

Conspiracy of Putin's regime and CIA treasures much with finding in hope to discredit me through simple train of ideas: if brothers are insane blackguards then sisters shall be to!

This is stupid attempts to vilify me in order to take my Discovery from me.

Well, let me assure you that ENTIRE HISTORY OF HUMAN KIND is nothing but refutation of this silliest train of thought.

1.Let us begin with Marcus Aurelius and his son Commodus!! Shall I expand on subject to remind you what a intelligent angel

[1] https://ridero.ru/link/H_HoewsU1BFgPaklTZsMH

had been the father and what a perverse stupid Satan was his son??

2.Another instance Antonia Minor and her daughter Livilla, who poisoned her husband Drusus for treachery with Sejanus. Antonia Minor as everyone knows had imprisoned Livilla in her room until she starved to death

3. Antonia Minor, mother of famous Germanicus, was shamed with her invalid son — Claudius. Indeed, he justified her grave concerns marrying most profligate women and his own niece, the mother of Nero. The price he payed for his imbeciles profligacy is broadly known: brutal murder by Nero his both young children, Octavia and Brittanicus

4. Empress Julia Domna and her son Caracalla:

Her son, notorious satan Caracalla, treacherously killing his brother Geta on the hands of mother Julia, forced her ultimately to suicide.

5. Peter the Great and his son Alexey. And so on

I also strongly recommend to you Ernest Krechmer's «Genius people» on cases of insanity in families of geniuses.

////////////////////////////////////

I know these murderers of Putin's regime and CIA many years. (Vatican perfectly fitting in their conspiracy has been surprise for me, to do it justice).

As far as I know them, now after I have exposed their treacherous plans with Sevak Oganesyan and my brothers Ruslan and Roland, they will try realise their treachery right now, while broad public knows nothing on Discovery and Author, and I remain absolutely helpless and defenseless.

They tried to shove in my house their assistant and failed. My mother saved me.

But now, when my brothers are under danger to be indicted legally for poisoning their father, they will press with this threat my mother, tearing her heart apart. My brothers always used tender love of their mother to manipulate her, even against herself, like in case with assault on her, when Ruslan prohibited

her to give any data on assault. Only my record on video preserved her evidence and defended her from further similar attacks.

//////////////////////////////////////

Do you feel, DEAR Friends, Satanic Pride of Governing Class?! They know very well my white race is far elder than of most of them, and they keep trying to wake Satanic Pride of you, sane, honest people. I told them, I think that talents of other races will far exceed achievements of white race. But I am white race, why this persistent lie?? Because of Satanic Pride of International Governing Class!! They are allied against human rights of common people!!

What is your opinion, would they really scruples, to lie on any of you, have you happened to be Author of Discovery to take your Discovery from you?? How you think??

DEAR FRIENDS,

Yes, I persist that it is WE HONEST CITIZENS OF GLOBAL CIVILIZATION, who are FRIENDS!!!

And not Secret Services of any country, making criminal alliances with each other against CITIZENS, Freedom and Human rights!!!

//////////////////////////////////////

Unfortunately, it was just this moment that I discovered that Katherine's Tait memoirs «My father Bertrand Russell» has been stolen from my house by my brother Roland when he had visiting this house to help to shut me up in madhouse (Please, find lamentations of princess Diana on threats to be shut up in madhouse in her famous interview to BBC in 1995).

So, it is pity, I cannot give photos of most clear quotes on attitude of Russell towards monarchy and royal government from that book.

Yet, I do remember the gist of the quotes and recommend you, who have access to Katherine's memoirs, to check them in her book.

1. «Poison for Government»:

First quote, which gives clear cut comprehension of Russell's attitude as repellent towards government of his time — it is tale

of her daughter on «Poison for Government». It was game, invented by Russell for his children and they have been playing all their childhood in summer garden of their house in Harnwell. Katherine Tait describes the game in details, on how they carefully gathered all the garbage and rubbish of the garden in boxes under Russell's London's tobacco, they filled it with water, and placed on sunny place «to ripe» for Government's consumption

2. «Nor Me King!»

Another quote narrates on commone guy, postman, Russell's kept associate with. He helped them with the garden. And once he refused to be back to his duties as Royal Postman. People in tavern where he was comfortably sitting, kept reminding him his responsibilities. Whatever they told him he kept refusing to return. And finally they used crucial argument: But your Duty towards King!!

«NOR ME KING!», said the man firmly.

«This endeared him to my parents» — comments this episode Katherine Tait

3. Her third evidence on monarchy being repellent for Bertrand Russell you can find below on photo from the Katherine Tait book. I have found it in my previous posts on Facebook. It is snear on Duke's Wellington «tail', with whome his grandmother had personal acquaintance.

I don't think, Bertrand Russell is proper man for Secret services of monarchy, hounding another scientist, to speak with name of!! I think this is twisting words of genius man against Himself, like Antichrists, which keep twisting words of Christ against Christ.

//////////////////////////////////////

Please, don't associate current data from pages of Famous Scientific Institutions with those institutions.

This is not words of Einstein's Princeton, of course. This is words of Morons from FSB, CIA, MI6 and so on, killing me many many years without any progress, poor idiots.

They aim to deprive YOU of DISCOVERY!

NOT ME!

Please, remember this, when I am dead. Don't let them to take your power of Scientific control from YOU!!

I AM DEAD MAN. This is normal for God's people, our life has been sacrificed to the God, science and people from the day of our birth.

ALL MY WORK WAS FOR YOU, COMMONE PEOPLE, TO GIVE YOU POWER OF SCIENCE!!

They are Morons, they will never understand this. When I am dead you will know true opinion of World Scientific Institutions.

Not at all, Morons!! Never mention!!

////////////////////////////////

NO ONE WILL ENTER MY HOUSE, INCLUDING MY MOTHER.

UNTILL I HAVE REPLY ON MY WHATSAPP FROM PUTIN'S POLICE ON CASE WITH SEVAK OGANESYAN. (Policman Gazalov promised to send Statement on my WHATSAPP).

I KNOW THEY PLAN TO TAKE ME TO MADHOUSE. THESE THREE DAYS I WILL BE DEAD.

In case i am alive i will publish here reply from PUTIN'S Police

//

MORONS try to say i am playing game, while preparing Victory of Satans Ball over the Cross

Well, i wish I could «play games» on the face OF SUCH THREATS LIKE MADHOUSE!!

I would prefer THOUSAND CRUCIFIXIONS!!

Well MORONS, i see you are not going to give me chance to live as long as three days in wait for answer from Police!!

Are you ready MORONS to display your artistry capacity when I am dead? Whose imbecile will you choose to introduce as me?? Hahaha

//

Persisting that this is not words of Princeton University, this is words of Secret Services. And not One Secret Services of one country, but Conspiracy of them against Discovery of Psychic Energy!! They wouldn't have been able to any «bargain» had not Putin's regime entered the Conspiracy! For it is apparently, that

Honest Legitimate Russia would simply announce Discovery to the world!!

The bargain became possible because Putin is selling Discovery to other countries, murdering therefore its Author. It is again clear logic: Putin wouldn't have been able to sell Discovery of alive Author!! This means that «bargaining with Discovery" anyhow means murdering me.

Scientists know this simple fact: Truth is not question of degree, it is question of kind.

One cannot be less or more Author of Discovery. He or she is either Author or not!!

The day, this bargain will stop to be foul murder of Author of Discovery by Conspiracy of Secret Services they will ADDRESS TO ME, THE AUTHOR. And addressing to me will be Scientists, not spies.

Certainly, this is not addressing to ANYONE.

THIS IS MURDERING OF AUTHOR OF DISCOVERY.

My purpose is not stop assassination, for i cannot do this. My purpose is to devolve to common people Discovery and Truth on History of this Discovery.

If I am anywhere wrong, i am not only ready to any scrupulous CONTRAVERSY, I KEEP DEMANDING WORLD WIDE DEBATES.

////////////////////////////////////

Please, don't buy this!!

THIS IS NOT AGGRESSION OF NATIONAL SECURITY against Discovery of Psychic Energy. This is Conspiracy of Secret Services against their own citizens!

For first of all Discovery in Science cannot deal with ONE NATION, but with humankind!!

And secondly, it is Power of International institution of Natural Law all of them dread so frightfully. That is to say power of citizens, not power of national Secret Services!!

////////////////////////////////

Of course, Degrading of Human Energy of our time manifests itself not only in Theft and Murder, but in everything: ceaseless

wars, poverty, exceeding numbers of suicide, psychic and physical disorders, alcoholism, narcotics, immorality, perversion, lawlessness, arbitrariness, victory of tyranny over the Democracy around the world.

Despicable meanness in case with Discovery of Psychic Energy only stressed that generous sad state of affairs.

This period with foul murdering of author of Discovery of Psychic Energy will stay in History of Humankind as Bottomless Degradation of humanity.

For it is Intellect which is in framework of Universe. It is Truth and therefore Conscience which is engine of Human Energy.

Now, when scepticism, agnosticism and Darwinism had ruined Thought, mankind sank to the bottom of disgrace, sickness and ignorance. The essence of human energy has been destroyed: the thought, the scientific control ruined. This is why such horrible things may take place, I mean attempts to Bargain with Truth.

But it is only question of time when SEARCH FOR TRUTH, CONSCIENCE WILL TAKE ITS NATURAL ESSENTIAL PLACE!!

Never doubt this!!

Not only obvious foul intrigue against Discovery will be studied in every single detail. You know this, you are scientists. Do you doubt this fact?

//

Please, find «Clinic of Doctor Bene Finkel» in my volumes on Discovery of Psychic Energy

It narrates in all details and references to famous researches on the subject on Non-Organic Disoders and mechanisms of Intellectual Therapy!!

It validates and justifies movement of Anti-psychiatry of 1960th years, through assertion of Carl Jaspers distinction between Organic psychosis and Non-organic psychosis.

Narcissism of HubrisEgo as schizoid mentality of western civilization is considered as non-organic disorder, leading to non-organic psychosis in terms of Energetics of theory of psychic energy.

First in History this approach allows to explain all symptoms of schizoid preformed mentality and of psychosis of schizophrenia.

And all this in foundation of theory of Anti- psychiatry, which gravely prohibits any physical interference in functioning of brains, and pharmacology as essential way of treatment. As for such gross poisons as neuroleptics and anti-psychotics, with irreversible consequences of degradation of brains — it prohibits them entirely!

It is in Russian. I could easily write new one in English if those people instead of killing me every moment would let me to continue my extremely important work.

https://archive.org/details/isbn-klinika-doktora-bene-finkelya_202404[1]

//

Conspiracy of Secret Services of the world against Anti-psychiatry!!

This is another point for them to be against Discovery of Psychic Energy!! Why??

Because they want Power to Destroy your mind on the pretext of Therapy when you refuse them obedience!! To put you to madhouse and receive back a degenerate, feeble-minded mental invalid obedient to the stupid cads. And all this not as repression by Evil tyrant, but as a Therapy by goodwill. You need only to recall what role in tyrany of Soviet people played punitive psychiatry as «therapy».

G. Orwell in «1984» and Bertrand Russell in «Impact of science on society» think that punitive psychiatry would be pivotal for future tyranny

And Discovery of Psychic Energy proves that no one has right for physical interference in functioning of brains, because Psychic disorder is matter of psychic energy, not biological.

//

[1] https://ridero.ru/link/7Z11GvrEMvZ8dZLyt7YTI

Wikipedia on Anti-psychotics

«Chemical Lobotomia», subject of fierce controversy!!

Controversy on Anti-psychiatry, proved in Discovery of Psychic Energy!!

Lobotomy for the Author of Discovery of Psychic Energy, trying to save from this horrible lot all of you!!

— «pharmacological lobotomy»

— The original antipsychotic drugs were happened upon largely by chance and then tested for their effectiveness. The first, chlorpromazine, was developed as a surgical anesthetic. It was first used on psychiatric patients because of its powerful calming effect; at the time it was regarded as a non-permanent «pharmacological lobotomy». [283] Lobotomy at the time was used to treat many behavioral disorders, including psychosis, although its effect was to markedly reduce behavior and mental functioning of all types

— The long term use of antipsychotics often changes the brain both structurally and chemically in a way that can be difficult or impossible to reverse

— Joanna Moncrieff has argued that antipsychotic drug treatment is often undertaken as a means of control rather than to treat specific symptoms experienced by the patient.

— A meta-analysis of observational studies with over two million individuals has suggested a moderate association of antipsychotic use with breast cancer.

— Loss of grey matter and other brain structural changes over time are observed amongst people diagnosed with schizophrenia. Meta-analyses of the effects of antipsychotic treatment on grey matter volume and the brain's structure have reached conflicting conclusions.

— There is evidence that withdrawal syndrome of antipsychotics can result in psychosis. [163]

— Antipsychotics were once among the biggest selling and most profitable of all drugs, generating $22 billion in global sales in 2008. [294] By 2003 in the US, an estimated 3.21 million

patients received antipsychotics, worth an estimated $2.82 billion. Over 2/3 of prescriptions were for the newer, more expensive atypicals, each costing on average $164 per year, compared to $40 for the older types. [295] By 2008, sales in the US reached $14.6 billion, the biggest selling drugs in the US by therapeutic class. [296]

— In the five years since July 2017 the number of antipsychotic medicines dispensed in the community in the United Kingdom has increased by 11.2%. There have also been substantial price rises.

//

Huge problem on hands of CIA: They cannot kill me, the author of Discovery, without succeeding in vilifying, discrediting me. And the best way to do it for CIA and FSB is Destructing brain of scientists in madhouse. I told you I am dead man.

//

These are not «images of bastads of pervert rapists» as animals and imbeciles, oh, no, no, no. This is not that they suggest to Public to vindicate Desmembering of Brain of Scientist resulting in Animals and Morons Barstads, raping their dead murdered victims!! No, no, no!! Of course, not!! This is not that they ASK PERMISSION OF REFINED ENGLISH PUBLIC to Dismember Brain of Scientist to Loot His Discovery in name of «National Security» (their words) — on Such Grounds!! Like Sevak Oganesyan asked Permission of my stupid ignorant neighbors to break down my door!! Oh, no and no!!

The ugly thing is these damn «securities», in Russian and in English languages, keep shoving me these disgusting pictures from the day they try so tirelessly to BLACKEN AND DISCREDIT me!!

My only question to Refined Public, allowing them to go on with that ignominious policy. Do you really think that beast-like bastards of rapists, murderers and thiefs can «justify» and «vindicate» brutally savage assault on backbone and then on Brain of Scientist?? Do you?? Do you really think, that this would afford them and «nation» to hide away from honest people sight their

foul asses of thiefs? Do you?? What is going on with those virile Satans??

And on «other races». I have sent my books TO ALL COUNTRIES OF THE WORLD, AND ALL RACES!! Do you think they keep their eyes closed?? They don't see this satanic pride, making them «pattern» of «feeble-minded» animal-like beings?? Will all of them keep silence, in that unintelligible case if Refined Public will ultimately «settle for perverts»??

And on «W». Do you think women do not understand that me, Woman, as Author of such Great Discovery, means Revolution in their Social Status?? Do you?? Do you really believe that no one single woman will attempt to Defend Rights of Women on Discovery?? Do you?? Do you think that all of them, the entire half of humankind, will allow those silly rapists and thiefs sign them as «W», which deserves for their great impact in science and civilization only «blood for want to dominate» as «ultimate prize»?? Do you really think so?? Is this really funny question with «blacken child faces»?? What a despicable disgust!!

RAPE OF CHILD IS LOVE FOR PEDOPHILE. MORONS TERM «LOVE» EATING PEOPLE. Do you doubt they «love» their red meat?? I am old and sick corpse. Well, why not corpse?

//

My «eating glass» — big luck for them. But not on public — Satans are afraid of «light» as Jesus said, they love «darkness». Or, in case they cannot avoid light, like in my case, «they have huge problem on their hands». They have to «blacken the prey» before killing it on public.

I never buy «compassion» from Blackguards Governing Class. They have no Conscience, «dead Conscience" is essential for Satan-Ego of criminals. The purpose of «sympathetic publications» is to relent Shock of Overt Wickedness of Crime for normal people with functioning Conscience. Last two publication has been in time of my post on eating glass, to prevent crime with Dismembering Brain of Scientist in madhouse.

And the first one — now, when threat with madhouse is little less (but by no way over!), thanks to healthy honest people, with alive Conscience.

//

Of course, all these is product of Conspiracy of Secret Services. Media and Universities, when they have courage to enter the Fight on Truth of Discovery, will address to me, the author, Tesla Leila Khugaeva Thinikashvili. (post on earing glass was deleted by FB)

//////////////////////////////////////

«Conservatives without Conscience» by John Dean True, not only for America. For Putin's «Revolution of Conservatives" far more. And for the rest of them. They are really winning throughout the world, due to the catastrophe in social science with Darwinian paradigm

//////////////////////////////////////

On Speedy Answer.

Putin's police, which is running the entire business on murdering me, the author of Discovery, has blocked my mother from visiting me. She feels very badly, she knows on threat to her sons, she is very old. I told they will press her tender live to sons by threat of legal indictment. I don't know i will see her next time. She is at her flat with Roland.

Me, invalid. I got used to do all the work on changing my clothes myself, and even clyster myself, laying on my bed on diapers. I even taught myself, in those horrible circumstances of ENTIRE ABSENCE OF ASSISTANCE, to do all the house work i can cope with. My bandages on my wounds i always have been doing myself with slight help of assistants. But i still need someone to throw away in garbage those used diapers, wet and filthy from my house!! They have blocked my Neighbors too, as you already know. For there is perfect cleaner on the first floor of our entrance, and she wouldn't mind to be well paid for throwing once a week my garbage but Neighbors, now, after this dirty deal with Sevak Oganesyan, keep refusing me to sent cleaner to me. I have yesterday applied to Protestant Church, to my

acquaintance. She keeps silence, though she read my letter. It is obvious the pressure of Putin's police, which is running entire process including Alan Ogoev, and my brothers will prevent her and anyone from answering me. Today I applied to nursing agency, which have been working with me for few previous years. I knew that there also will appear problems, for the last time I applied there, about 6 month ago, they refused to send me someone!! You know they are hungry for job!! The thing is I stopped asking them to help me with bathroom or with my bandages, for i am afraid of assistants, i told you. I taught myself to do all the personal work myself. And now I asked only for taking my garbage away and to clean my floor. She is still silent, and I am afraid she will refuse me again, like previous time!!

So, i am alone at home, with Putin's blackguards around me, blocking any help, and any assistant!! My wet diapers piling up every day. And Yes!! I humbly beg your Speedy Answer!!!

//////////////////////////////////////

For couple of months I can keep the fort. But the threat with dimembering my brain is actual, I told you. Now they try to block all external help. I humbly ask Your Speedy Answer. I cannot move from my house while I am not recognized as Author of Discovery. They will murder me. In madhouse. FOR I AM AUTHOR OF DISCOVERY. Otherwise i would be in safety. You know this.

//////////////////////////////////////

I told you, Secret Services have no Conscience!! I am an «artist». Who can doubt me to be invalid?? Who can doubt me the author of numerous books on research of Psychic Energy?? Who can doubt me to be under press of Secret Services?? I wish to everyone, who calls me artist in such unintelligible circumstances TO GET MY BACKBONE!!

Criminal Alliance of Secret Services Signing murder of Scientist in madhouse

//

The End of Circus of Mad bloodsuckers. NO ONE, AND ESPECIALLY PERVERT IMBECILES, WILL EVER LIE ON SCIENCE,

TRUTH AND CONSCIENCE OF DIVINE ENERGY OF THOUGHT I needed only One ally to continue battle with morons. STENCH, it is Stench of dismembered spirit of morons which killed me. Morons ruling the world. Incomprehensible horror, and yet it is not fancy of movie, it is intolerable reality. MORONS AS GOVERNING CLASS. HORROR AND REALITY.

TAKE MY BOOKS FROM MY PAGE WHILE IT EXISTS.

//

Destruction of brain of Hemingway in madhouse, on grounds of «paranoia». Though as now everyone knows he had been placed under surveillance by E. Hover You can also read on experiments of CIA to control mind of people through electroshock in Famous Book of John Mark's «CIA and control of mind». It was written on basis of CIA's report, which got in hands of pressa.

//

You have only to poison your father to get all World Secret Services on your side, extolling you as hero, who now helps to kill the daughter for defending her father!!

//

Today came some girl of 29 y.o, found by ad in internet, to clean my house. I asked her how old is she, for she looked as teen. Then she asked me how old I am. I suggested her to make her guess. She made three attempts, beginning from....seventy! Then she tried eighty, then ninety!! Then I was compelled to reveal my age of 48 y.o. Oh, she said, I thought you are elder! IYes, I am trying to say that I have been savagely martyred.

And yes, I am not sure, they won't pay this girl too, to prevent her to help me with cleaning. At least, with cleaning!

//

Well, this was not my observation on Barbarism as Cannibalism:

Find please, assertion of R. Green, admirer of Neitzsce, on human community as «jungle» of «vultures and hyenas». Machiavelli, Neitzsche, Green — these are apostles of barbarism as «might is right». And they set this forth directly: best people,

aristocracy are cannibals, eating other's people energy and thriving on stealing someone's hard work:

R. Greene, «48 laws of power»:

«The world of power has the dynamics of the jungle: There Are Those who live by hunting and killing, and there are also vast numbers of creatures (hyenas, vultures) who live off the hunting of others. These latter, less imaginative types are often incapable of doing the work that is essential for the creation of power. They understand early on, though, that if they wait long enough, they can always find another animal to do the work for them. Do not be naive: At this very moment, while you are slaving away on some project, there are vultures circling above trying to figure out a way to survive and even thrive off your creativity. It is useless to complain about this, or to wear yourself ragged with bitterness, as Tesla did. Better to protect yourself and join the game. Once You Have Established A Powerbase, become a vulture yourself, and save yourself a lot of time and energy. This is the essence of the Law: Leam to get others to do the work for you while you take the credit, and you appear to be of godlike strength and power. If you think it important to do all the work yourself, you will never get far, and you will suffer the fate of the Balboas and Teslas of the world. Find people with the skills and creativity you lack. Either hire them, while putting your own name on top of theirs, or find a way to take their work and makeityourown.Theircreativitythusbecomesyours, and seem a genius to the world».

Beliw you will find opinion of Great Minds of Humankind, geniuses, on barbarism as moral cannibalism:

B. Russell, «The proposed roads to freedom»: «Because affection will be free, men and women will not find in private life an outlet and stimulus to the love of domineering, but all that is creative in their love will have the freer scope. Reverence for whatever makes the soul in those who are loved will be less rare than it is now: nowadays, many men love their wives in the way in which they love mutton, as something to devour and destroy.

But in the love that goes with reverence there is a joy of quite another order than any to be found by mastery, a joy which satisfies the spirit and not only the instincts; and satisfaction of instinct and spirit at once is necessary to a happy life, or indeed to any existence that is to bring out the best impulses of which a man or woman is capable».

B. Russell, «The conquest of happiness»: «The best type of affection is reciprocally life-giving; each receives affection with joy and gives it without effort, and each finds the whole world more interesting in consequence of the existence of this reciprocal happiness. There is, however, another kind, by no means uncommon, in which one person sucks the vitality of the other, one receives what the other gives, but gives almost nothing in return. Some very vital people belong to this bloodsucking type. They extract the vitality from one victim after another, but while they prosper and grow interesting, those upon whom they live grow pale and dim and dull. Such people use others as means to their own ends, and never consider them as ends in themselves. Fundamentally they are not interested in those whom for the moment they think they love; they are interested only in the stimulus to their own activities, perhaps of a quite impersonal sort. Evidently this springs from some defect in their nature, but it is one not altogether easy either to diagnose or to cure»

E. Renan, «Antichrist ": «Every day Nero declares that art alone must be taken seriously, that all virtue is a lie, that the 'gallant man» is he who is frank and avows his complete shamelessness, that the» great man» is he who knows how to abuse all, lose all, and spend all. A virtuous man is to him a hypocrite, a rebel, a dangerous character, and, above all, a rival. Whenever he discovers some horrible piece of baseness, which seems to lend support to his theories, he is transported with delight. the dilettante menaces people with torture if they fail to admire his verses. A monomaniac, intoxicated with literary vainglory, who turns the fine maxims he has been taught into pleasantries worthy of a cannibal, a malicious urchin posing for the applause of street

corner loafers such is the master to whom the Empire owes submission. Never before had such extravagance been known».

G. Spenser, «Social statics»: «The proposition is that in proportion as the members of a community are barbarous — that is, in proportion as they show a lack of moral sense by seeking gratification at each other's expense — inthesame proportion will they show depth of reverence for authority. What, now, area several indications of deficient moral sense? First on the list stands disregard of human life; next, habitual violation of personal liberty; next to that, theft, and the dishonesty akin to it. Each of these, if the foregoing theory be true, we ought to find most prevalent where the awe of power is most profound. Well, is it not a fact that groveling submission to despotic rule flourishes side by side with the practice ofhuman sacrifices, infanticide, and assassination? That infringements of personal liberty are greatest where awe of power is greatest is in some sort a truism, seeing that forced servitude, through which alone extensive violations of human liberty can be made, is impossible, unless the sentiment of power worship is strong»

Tolstoy, Kreutzer Sonata»:

«And when I hear people talk of the gilded youth, of the officers, of the Parisians, and all these gentlemen, and myself, living wild lives at the age of thirty, and who have on our consciences hundreds of crimes toward women, terrible and varied, when we enter a parlor or a ball-room, washed, shaven, and perfumed, with very white linen, indresscoatsorin uniform, asemblems of purity, oh, the disgust! There will surely come a time, an epoch, when all these lives and all this cowardice will be unveiled! If we reject conventional explanations, and view the life of our upper and lower classes as it is, with all its shamelessness, it is only a vast perversity.

«It is like the cannibals fattening their prisoners in order to devour them, and assuring these unfortunates at the same time that their rights and their liberties are guarded!»

//

Dear Friends! The disaster of our time is disaster of Ruined Church of Oneness of Spirit!! For Divine Spirit of Intellect in humans is Unity which is helpless, devastated and reduced to misery when it is dissolved in many estranged pieces.

In early days Christian Church exhibited that divine Spirit of human unity in true fraternity and true sincerity. Now we have to restore Church of Spirit of Freindliness through true social science. This is ultimate purpose of Discovery of Psychic Energy: to restore Church of Friendliness of Divine Spirit. Another great instance of manifestation of that Church of Spirit as foundation of any human society was Gandhi's Satyagraha. His proposition that Conscience is only resource of Any Law, that Conscience is primary and supreme to any Normative law — has been one of most assertive demonstrations of Scientific control as International Institution of Natural Law. And Great power of Spirit of Satygrahas, which so many times had celebrated victory over power of State is another analogy to great victories of Early Catholic Church as International institution of Natural Law.

Ultimate purpose of Discovery of Psychic Energy is establishment of such Church of Natural Law of Divine Spirit, which would United all honest people in fraternity of City of God by Augustine. For i firmly believe that Chesterton was in the right when asserting that Catholic Church is still on its way to realise the purpose of the Fathers of Church.

Catholic Church failed, no doubts. But pace of Great Thinkers and Saints on the way to City of God as creation of Church of Divine Spirit did not fail!! All the great achievements and revelations on this way to City of God are now combined in Discovery of Psychic Energy. Now, when true science can at last afford humankind to acquare Scientific control, and therefore Natural Law of City of God. This is ultimate victory of Church over State, predicted by Chesterton, Toynbee, Renan, Merezhkovsky, Tolstoy, Gandhi, Einstein and other apostles of Natural Law.

//

11.08.2025, My Dialogue with Director Nursing Agency «Bees», Marina. She says, she kept silence last two days because of «bad reception» of her phone, though she more often used WhatsApp. It was me who called her today to find out what is going on. And she started with suggestion of «Cristina», though I never mentioned Cristina to her after I had to fire her in summer 2023, two years ago. The thing is she once suddenly left me for three days alone on pretext she caught a cold, and was back quite in good health. I realised that was part of blackmail of pressure of secret services. It was then that I had to teach myself to change my pants on my own, without assistants. But I had to fire Christina after that accident. Like major part of them she is not bad woman, but she is under pressure of secret services. She didn't inflict any harm to me except that case I told you about. And some bad habit to check my phone and tell me data on anonymous calls. Now it was Marina who seemed to be under pressure, was this blackmail: take Christina or you will be left without any assistant? Was this cause of her silence during half a year? I asked why she kept silence so long? She said she had «forgotten of me». I doubt this because I asked her few times. Do you still doubt on International character of Conspiracy of Secret Services against Discovery?

And she seems to be displeased that I had redused functions of assistant to cleaning. The thing is when I am for entire hour in bath, they can do whatever they want with my house and with me. I cannot afford this any longer. Therefore I cannot afford bath any longer! I humbly ask Your Speedy Answer!

////////////////

This is Russian family of my sister, hounded by Putin's regime to pressure Discovery of Psychic Energy. Especially threats to her son, Leo. He is now student in Canada. Putin's regime also tries to represent me and my sister's family as «black race», at least «not Russian» to ask permission of Russian country to take my Discovery from me. I told you before I wrote to Pope Francis, to Saint Pope Francis. And he suddenly died. It was then that actual Pope took name of Leo XIV. I hope this would protect poor

baby, forced to leave under threats from the age of toddler. At least, i keep praying to Lord to protect the innocent and hounded.

//////////////

Please, when Morons finished with murdering me, don't give my work to stupid, conceited and shameless

Give it to those Honest Institutions which try to help me out — i see their priceless endeavors to protect Author of Discovery somehow. And tell to stupid Princeton University Press that whatever Deformation person could suffer it would NEVER CANCEL THE FACT OF HIS BEING AUTHOR OF DISCOVERY. So, when his friends from Secret Services will close genius in madhouse for Lobotomy, even then stupid Princeton cannot hope to acquire my Discovery for himself!! If Princeton University Press pretends to be Author of Discovery why he doesn't announce on his GRAND ACHIEVEMENT RIGHT NOW?? Why to wait while me, scientist martyred in torture, misery and obscurity will be DEFORMATED in madhouse?? Come up now, while my head is safe and sound, and declare publicly on your being Author of Discovery!! Or are these talks on DEFORMATION preparation to Decapitating of Genius in Madhouse? And yet, i would prefer thousand times to be beheaded than Lobotomy! And what about you??

///////////////

They say MAN UP!!

This is Science, this is NOT FOOTBALL!! And Science like Holy Spirit has no biological distinction between female and mail!! Such men as Plato, Jesus, Mill, Russell, Lennon, Fromm, Adler, Maslow, Flobert, Tolstoy, Einstein and many many other THINKERS are always against gender unfairness, because INTELLECT HAS NO SEX, ONLY BIOLOGY OF BEAST HAS!! And Discovery of Psychic Energy is Science for Thinkers!! Not Biology for Footballers!! Maybe today-tomorrow you will find support. But ultimately Science will smash any slightest attempt to judge Truth on grounds of gender!!

////////////////

Hemingway said that «this world kills the kindest, the best, the most couragous». I don't know about the world but satanic

secret services do kill the best and the kindest. For my part I don't doubt any longer they have murdered John Lennon as well as princess Diana. John Lennon was avowed anti-monarchist, doing things they would have putted him to ax many times in Middle Ages. And focus your attention on this horrible fact: in both cases they WORKED IN COLLABORATION WITH SECRET SERVICES OF ANOTHER COUNTRY!! Diana was killed in France and Lennon in America. Where all of us live if SUCH ALLIANCES against Angeles are possible??

//////////////

Do you want to make a bet? My truth is this. All of us — humans, not beasts- we live to serve to God. This means «to pray in truth and spirit» as Jesus says. To be truthful as Gandhi's Satyagraha says. All of us, scientists, religious geniuses- grave sacrifice of our lives to God It is our DEBT to discover and champion truth at the expense of our lives. But not only we have responsibility to champion truth. All humans have

//////////////

Plan of Murderers to conceal assassination of scientist in madhouse is already ruined. They are enough stupid to uphold it still. But now, when design of murder is revealed — it is murder, and far worse of all crucifixions and auto-da-fe. For this is outrage of deity, sacrilege of derision over Divine Spirit, blasphemy of dissolving Spirit of Saint in Mammal of Lobotomy. The graver picture they would brought from headmen of madhouse on DEFORMATION of Saint into Mammal of Lobotomy the worst evidence they would display against themselves. So, go ahead, i am not afraid of any execution, i am afraid of LIE. To kill me on pretext of «therapy» i could not allow to scoundrels. Now every one knows it is execution, you can proceed with your baseness. But I am making bet that EVERY SINGLE SOUL WILL KNOW, WHO DID THIS, WHY DID THIS, AND WHO TRIED TO STEAL MY WORK. I am making bet with you that no soul ever except me, the author will take my work from me. Ever! You will have many time to check my words. Now, God

says it is my debt to finish my next book. Then, he says, i will be free.

//////////

This is blasphemy on Holy Spirit. For i am Saint of God, with great public service of my Discovery to People.And Jesus says Blasphemy on Holy Spirit will never be forgiven! Amen!

//////////

And remember, that unless your headmen in madhouse had cut all my brain, so that all my consciousness is gone, and I am mute Mammal- I will hurl Hell of Blame on executors while dying in horrible agony.

In case, your Lobotomy will save me to the Hemingways consciousness, wretched but still alive, or Novodvorskaya, whose brain has been under destruction in madhouse for entire year — I will spend the last days of agony demonstrating to the World the despicaple crime in dismembering Brain of Scientist to the World!! Moreover I will die there, because I am scarce alive and chemical lobotomy is death.

You will never take my work from me!! Never!!

I am absolutely alone, my sister is absent in Minsk, my mother is blocked by her treacherous sons, my father is dead. I have no assistants, my neighbors are bought by secret services.

I don't know what to expect next from murderers.

//////////

SATANS IN PANIC FOR THEIR CROWNS!! They killed princess Diana as peril to their satanic Crown, because of their madness, of course

PRINCETON of PRINCES now threatens like Oliver Stone, that «W» will get with Discovery Power to Dominate.

Power to Dominate HAS ONLY GOD

It is Scientific control and Discovery gives it to people as International Institution of Natural Law

Don't buy from Morons that they fear new tyrant. They fear that Natural Law of Science (God) will take away their satanic crowns of tyrants and give it to you, people!!

VIVAT INTERNATIONAL INSTITUTION OF NATURAL LAW

Morons have been sending me their satanic «crowns and clowns all this time of murdering me, the Author of Discovery

//////////////

Please, find judgments of Russell, Gandhi and Einstein on World Government and Universal Social Science as International Natural Law of the World.

B. Russell, «Authority and individual»:

«To inhabitants of Western countries in the present day, a more interesting kind of security is security against attacks by hostile States. This is more interesting because it has not been secured, and because it becomes more important year by year as methods of warfare develop. This kind of security will only become possible when there is a single world government with a monopoly of all the major weapons of war. I will only say, with all possible emphasis, that unless and until mankind have achieved the security of a single government for the world, everything else of value, of no matter what kind, is precarious, and may at any moment be destroyed by war. The problem of delimiting the powers of various bodies will, of course, be one presenting many difficulties. The general principle should be to leave to smaller bodies all functions which do not prevent the larger bodies from fulfilling their purpose. Confining ourselves, for the moment, to geographical bodies, there should be a hierarchy from the world government to parish councils. The function of the world government is to prevent war, and it should have only such powers as are necessary to this end. This involves a monopoly of armed force, a power to sanction and revise treaties, and the right to give decisions in disputes between States. But the world government should not interfere with the internal affairs of member States, except in so far as is necessary to secure the observance of treaties. In like manner the national government should leave as much as possible to County Councils, and they in turn to Borough and Parish Councils».

B. Russell, «Authority and Individual»:

«I do not deny that there are situations in which law-breaking becomes a duty: it is a duty when a man profoundly believes that it would be a sin to obey. This covers the case of the conscientious objector. Even if you are quite convinced that he is mistaken, you cannot say that he ought not to act as his conscience dictates. When legislators are wise, they avoid, as far as possible, framing laws in such a way as to compel conscientious men to choose between sin and what is legally a crime. I think it must also be admitted that there are cases in which revolution is justifiable. There are cases where the legal government is so bad that it is worth while to overthrow it by force inspite of the risk of anarchy that is involved. Obedience to the law, therefore, though not an absolute principle, is one to which great weight must be attached, and to which exceptions should only be admitted in rare cases after mature consideration. It is dangerous to allow politics and social duty to dominate too completely our conception of what constitutes individual excellence. What I am trying to convey, although it is not dependent upon any theological belief, is in close harmony with Christian ethics. Socrates and the Aposties laid it down that we ought to obey God rather than man, and the Gospels enjoin love of God as emphatically as love of our neighbours. All great religious leaders, and also all great artists and intellectual discoverers, have shown a sense of moral compulsion to fulfil their creative impulses, and a sense of moral exaltation when they have done so. This emotion is the basis of what the Gospels call duty to God, and is (I repeat) separable from theological belief. Duty to my neighbour, at any rate as my neighbour conceives it, may not be the whole of my duty. If I have a profound conscientious conviction that I ought to act in a way that is condemned by governmental authority, I ought to follow my conviction. And conversely, society ought to allow me freedom to follow my convictions except when there are very powerful reasons for restraining me. There are some who would say that a man need only obey the accepted moral code of his community. But I do not think any student of anthropology could be content

with this answer. Such practices as cannibalism, human sacrifice, and head hunting have died out as a result of moral protests against conventional moral opinion. If a man seriously desires to live the best life that is open to him, he must learn to be critical of the tribal customs and tribal beliefs that are generally accepted among his neighbours».

B. Russell, «Education and social order»:»

«The objections to patriotic teaching are various. There is the objection which we have already considered that, unless the virulence of nationalism can be abated, civilisation cannot continue. There is the objection that it is hardly possible to teach civilized human ideals of conduct in an institution which also teaches people how to kill. There is the objection that the teaching of hatred, which is a necessary part of a nationalistic education, is in itself a bad thing. But over and above all these, there is the purely intellectual objection that the teaching of nationalism involves the teaching of false propositions. In every country of the world, children are taught that their country is the best, and in every country except one this proposition is false. Since the nations cannot agree as to which is the one where it is true, it would be better to give up the habit of emphasising the merits of one nation at the expense of every other. The idea that what is taught to children should, if possible, be true is, I know, very subversive, and in some of its applications even illegal. But I cannot resist the conviction that instruction is better when it teaches truth than when it teaches falsehood. History ought to be taught in exactly the same way in all countries of the world, and history text-books ought to be drawn up by the League of Nations, with an assistant from the United States, and another from Soviet Russia. History should be world history rather than national history, and should emphasise matters of cultural importance rather than wars».

….Nationalism is undoubtedly the most dangerous vice of our time — far more dangerous than drunkenness, or drugs, or commercial dishonesty, or any of the other vices against which

a conventional moral education is directed. All who are capable of a survey of the modern world are aware that, owing to nationalism, the continuance of a civilised way of life is in jeopardy. The nationalism which is now everywhere rampant is mainly a product of the schools, and if it is to be brought to an end, a different spirit must pervade education. If the whole process were not covered by the glamour of patriotism, its sordidness and wickedness would be evident to all sane people. Education could easily, if men chose, produce a sense of the solidarity of the human race, and of the importance of international co operation. Within a generation, the vehement nationalism from which the world is suffering could be extinguished. Within a generation, the tariff walls by which we are all making ourselves poor could be lowered, the armaments with which we are threatening ourselves with death could be abolished, and the spite with which we are cutting off our own noses could be replaced by goodwill. The nationalism which is now everywhere rampant is mainly a product of the schools, and if it is to be brought to an end, a different spirit must pervade education. In so far as wars must be taught, they should not be taught only from the point of view of the victor, and of heroic deeds. The pupil should linger on the battlefield among the wounded, should be made to feel the plight of the homeless in devastated regions, and should be made aware of all the cruelties and injustices for which war affords an opportunity. At present almost all the teaching is of a sort to glorify war. Against the teaching of the schools, the labours of pacifists are vain. This, of course, applies especially to schools for the rich, which are everywhere morally and intellectually inferior to schools for the poor. Children learn in school the faults of other nations, but not the faults of their own. To know the faults of other nations ministers only to self-righteousness and war-like feeling, whereas to know the faults of one's own nation is salutary. What English boy is taught in school the truth about the Black and Tans in Ireland? What French boy is taught the truth about the occupation of the Ruhr by coloured troops? What American boy is

taught the facts about Sacco and Vanzetti, or Mooney and Billings? Owing to such omissions, the ordinary citizen of every civilised country is wrapped in self complacency»

M. Gandhi, «My experiments with truth»:

«I venture to make this statement not in any way in extenuation of the penalty to be awarded against me, but to show that I have disregarded the order served upon me not for want of respect for lawful authority, but in obedience to the higher law of our being, the voice of conscience. Let us now see what that Himalayan miscalculation was. Before one can be fit for the practice of civil disobedience one must have rendered a willing and respectful obedience to the state laws. For the most part we obey such laws out of fear of the penalty for their breach, and this holds good particularly in respect of such laws as do not involve a moral principle. For instance, an honest, respectable man will not suddenly take to stealing, whether there is a law against stealing or not, but this very man will not feel any remorse for failure to observe the rule about carrying head-lights on bicycles after dark. Indeed it is doubtful whether he would even accept advice kindly about being more careful in this respect. But he would observe any obligatory rule of this kind, if only to escape the inconvenience of facing a prosecution for a breach of the rule. Such compliance is not, however, the willing and spontaneous obedience that is required of a Satyagrahi. A Satyagrahi obeys the laws of society intelligently and of his own free will, because he considers it to be his sacred duty to do so. It is only when a person has thus obeyed the laws of society scrupulously that he is in a position to judge as to which particular rules are good and just and which injust and iniquitous. Only then does the right accrue to him of the civil disobedience of certain laws in well-defined circumstances. My error lay in my failure to observe this necessary limitation. I had called on the people to launch upon civil disobedience before they had thus qualified themselves for it, and this mistake seemed to me of Himalayan magnitude»

A. Einstein, «Ultimate quotable Einstein»:

«Anybody who really wants to abolish war must resolutely declare himself in favor of his own country's resigning a portion of its sovereignty in favor of international institutions: he must be ready to make his own country amenable, in case of a dispute, to the award of an international court. He must... support disarmament all round"Einstein uses almost the same words in a letter to Sigmund Freud of July 30, 1932 (Einstein Archives 32 —543, 545, 546). He returns to this theme of world government after World War II.

«There is no other salvation for civilization and even for the human race than in the creation of a world government, with the security of nations founded upon law. As long as there are sovereign states with their separate armaments and armament secrets, new world wars cannot be avoided» From a press interview, New York Times, September 15, 1945 On Pacifi sm, Disarmament, Government 255

«At the present high level of industrialization and economic interdependence, it is unthinkable that we can achieve peace without a genuine supranational organization to govern international relations. If war is to be avoided, anything less than such an over-all solution strikes me as illusory»

To J. Robert Oppenheimer, September 29, 1945. Einstein Archives 57—294 «Mankind can be saved only if a supranational system, based on law, is created to eliminate the methods of brute force. From a statement in Impact 1 (1950), 104. Einstein Archives 28—882

«It is my belief that the problem of bringing peace to the world on a supranational basis will be solved only by employing Gandhi's method on a larger scale».

To Gerhard Nellhaus, March 20, 1951. Einstein Archives 60—684

«The conscientious objector is a revolutionary. In deciding to disobey the law he sacrifices his personal interests to the most important cause of working for the betterment of society».

//////////

They all are TIRED killing innocent Scientist with great impact on civilization!! «So seriously, What chance do women have?» They ask permission to act again like conscientious persons, for there is nothing more disgusting than to act beyond one's conscience. Where do we live if even MEDIA are only slaves of Secret Services?? What is going on?? How is this possible, murder of innocent person of public service on the sight of that public??

//////////

Hahaha. Is this my hand?? And this child's drawings as alternative to «manly contraversy»? Let's kill her in madhouse, she is witch…???? A witch hunt?? Ahahaha. Is this really intellectual capacity of your Universities?? My God!! Dios mio!! «Princes» Universities getting ready. Well, Spirit of Intellectuals will Wake Up someday too, i guess.

//////////

Dear Universities,

i would be honored to bestow to you my Discovery, my Blood, Sweat, Hard Labor of thirty years, Martyrdom and Suffering of my environment under Horror of Permanent Threats. Never Doubt this Apparent fact.

There is however insurmountable obstacles. I know that those Honest Universities would rather die, than steal Labor of another Scientist Would rather die than LIE to God and People! And it is the same reason why I will rather Die than give my consent to Lie to people and God. Truth on History of Discovery is integral part of Discovery, and i am as well responsible for this truth as for Discovery itself.

Kindest regards,

Author of Discovery of Psychic Energy,

Tesla Leila Khugaeva Thinikashvili

//////////

Have I ever mentioned before Oxford?? Ever?? I don't need «Princes» Universities as my Assistants, Many Thanks!! I would prefer for Honest Universities to simply Publish four words of my name: Tesla Leila Khugaeva Thinikashvili And thus help the

martyred scientist to get rid from Satanic Secret Services in my house. And have my Humble Assistants!! And all of you, Media and Universities, will never persuade me, that you DREAD SECRET SERVICES TO SUCH DEGREE, as fearing to say few words on Name of Author of Discovery!! No, you don't!! You are merely helping Monstrous Serpent to engulf and digest Author of Discovery.

//////////

And, please, don't forget! That this ignominious bargaining is possible only due to Treacherous Blackguard Putin, horrible Monstrous Serpent, brutishly selling Discovery of Russia to the World!! What a Disgust!!

/////////

This. Lennon's words on maniacs ruling to acieve maniac objectives. Remember, They Are Maniacs, and this is the only reason they keep killing away Sane people. And it is, you, Person of Great Spirit and Achievements in science and politics who is Next after: Roosevelt, Kennedy, Diana, Lennon, Francis, Khlebnikov, Me. You, the best and the kindest, the honest and the courageous, as Hemingway had said, who is The Next.

//////////

«Moria encomium» by Erasmus (Praise of Folly). Russell says in History of Western Philosophy that he is extolling Stupidity seriously and that he was a coward, unlike Thomas More. I will try to demonstrate this fact in my following chapters on «Moria Ruling The World»

/////////

Putin and Trump, They are one the same Monstrous Serpent of Satan-Ego, acting in mutual accord against sane people. Discovery of Psychic Energy through International institution of Natural Law would thwart this Omnipotence of Serpent, giving power to science and sane people. This is why they are so fierce to eliminate me

/////////

I AM FOUNDER OF INTERNATIONAL INSTITUTION OF NATURAL LAW!!

I AM FOUNDER OF ANTI-PSYCHATRY AND INTELLECTUAL THERAPY!!

I AM FOUNDER THEORY OF RIGHT OF MAN AS «RIGHT ON LIVING IN SPACE OF INTELLECT». THE TECHNIC OF EDUCATION OF DISCOVERY OF PSYCHIC ENERGY.

I AM FOUNDER OF CHURCH OF FRIENDLINESS!

I AM FOUNDER OF PHILOSOPHICAL LAUGHTER AS ENERGY OF SPIRIT!!

IS THERE NOT ALIVE PERSON CAPABLE TO PRONOUNCE NAME OF AUTHOR OF DISCOVERY???

ARE ALL OF YOU THAT COWARDS?? AM I THE ONLY PERSON LEFT WITH VALOR?? SAY TRUTH AND DIE!! I AM TELLING TRUTH EVERY MINUTE, EVERY DAY!! NOT FOR MONEY OR POWER!! BUT FOR VICTORY OF TRUTH!!

FOR DEFEAT OF MONSTROUS SERPENT!! FOR VICTORY OF GOD!!

HOW CAN YOU KEEP SILENCE IN SUCH CIRCUMSTANCES, YOU, COWARDS!!

//////////

My research has exposed you, Snake, Gentleman of Pus, Dirt and Corpses

Stars, sky, heavens may stay non-human and yet not less wonderful and divine.

It is Material energy of lying Snake, transforming divine Spirit of Intellect in Pus of meanness and baseness, which is sacrilege and blasphemy on Holy Spirit

And my research validates this fact in all evidence of science

You, Gentleman of Monstrous Serpent!

Leave Alone Great Man, Bertrand Russell

It is me, his successor, who has accomplished his «Poison for Government», exposing Pus of LIE of Serpent of Murderers of secret services to the people!

It is time for Russell's World Government, you Nazi!

Vivat International Institution Of Natural Law!!

//////////

It is intolerable to see how Morons twist Subject on Great Science into their imbecilic sphere of perverts

And yet, we, sane intelligent people can do nothing while Morons Ruling the World

We intelligent earnest men have to smell dirt of imbeciles in their pervert games

They are Force

Purpose of my latest research is to convey to mankind not only Disgrace all of us suffer, but also vital peril to existence of civilization. I am leaving you detailed scheme on Monstrous Serpent of Satan Ego

Beware! You will have to neutralize that Monster, and establish Church of Friendliness and International institution of Natural Law. All my video are available on my YouTube channel

//////////////// If Princeton University Press pretends to be Author of Discovery why he doesn't announce on his GRAND ACHIEVEMENT RIGHT NOW??

Why to wait while me, scientist martyred in torture, misery and obscurity will be DEFORMATED in madhouse??

Come up now, while my head is safe and sound, and declare publicly on your being Author of Discovery!!

Or are these talks on DEFORMATION preparation to Decapitating of Genius in Madhouse? And yet, i would prefer thousand times to be beheaded than Lobotomy! And what about you??

////////////////////////////////////

MEDIA ARE TIRED from Satans of Secret Services, «Lawless and Violent»

//

Oh, no, Moria cannot offend Morons! For they are proud of being Morons!

You have only ask Erasmus' «Moria Encomium»!

They love Paganism of Greece like Erasmus, Nietsze and Machiavelli.

They hate Platonism of Greece of Thomas More and Cristians

Besides, who can Offend EVASION of circles of meanness of Serpent? It is too Flexible to be offended.

Pontius Pilate Offended Christ, when crucifying him, this is truth. He had ENOUGH HONESTY to take responsibility for his Offence! And we have today Truth on sermon of Christ and on his martyrdom!

What would we have had, had Pontius Pilate shut Jesus up in madhouse and vilify him as harlot?

Pontius Pilate, i repeat has enough honesty and conscience, to take responsibility for his offence on Jesus.

Our Actual Satan Ego of Ruling Morons with triumphant Moria of Paganism, damn dirty evasive Serpent HAS NOT.

They are cowards even to pronounce Names of their prey. EVASION is offence of Serpent on Holy Spirit of Truth.

//

This is My letter (link) on site of President of Russia

They got the letter all right — you can hear video, and I published my short version with my handwriting for this man on FB that day he came

This is Kudzoev Ruslan Vladimirovich, from department on fight with Extremism

He came with my printed letter, and said that they need my short handwriting on the subject

In that letter, on Accusation in corruption Putin's regime, you can find also my lamentations on constant threats to murder my brothers from secret services, and demand to make investigation, if there is still any Russian State.

Письмо на сайт президента России с Обвинением Режима Путина

https://archive.org/details/29.-05.-2025_20250[1]

//////////////////////////////////////

This is My handwriting and handwriting of the policeman

[1] https://ridero.ru/link/uipKB7UIqvHLuLdNiEHjk

Kudzoev on his visit to me with acknowledgements that Putin's regime got my letter on accusation in corruption Putin's regime

//

First, they tried to employ treachery of my brothers to close me in madhouse

What next to expect from Serpent with DEAD CONSCIENCE?

//

You can keep telling them, they are DEAD SOULS, and you are DEAD BODY of 90 y.o., dead in your wheelchair for many years, — in vain. I couldn't have children from the day of assault on my backbone.

They need any DELIRIUM to use it in order to relent Shock for healthy people with functioning Conscience — Shock of their brutish Murder of Scientist. This is what Lennon called THE MANIACS RULING THE WORLD. They don't need your child, they will show ANY CHILD to announce happy end with Murder of Scientist in madhouse.

When you are Serpents with Dead Thought and Dead Conscience, moronly cowards, killing Honest Intelligent people in madhouse.

WITH COWARDLY EVASION OF NAME OF YOUR PREY AND THEREFORE RESPONSIBILITY.

Then your CONVENIENCES OF AMORPHOUS SERPENTS, are self-evident.

You may, remaining what you are, MANIACS -MORONS, DIRTY RAPISTS AND OUTRAGERS OF DEITY AND HONOR, still smear your excrements like this on honest people.

FOR THEY DID NOT MENTION YOUR NAME.

THE DISGUST IS ANONYMOUS. Would even those morons ever dare to express the idea,

had not it been WITHOUT NAME?? Never.

WHILE DATA ON AMORPHOUS SERPENT, conscienceless moron, did not appear, to expose the stinky reptile

Observe, the disgust. Today's yield.

The morons promise magnanimously to bestow to their prey THE NAME OF RAPIST

//

I again have been poisoned with Local Maphia, Putin's assistants.

My temperature growing and growing

And my thoughts only how to escape Hospital

They have poisoned me to take me out from home, to close me in madhouse

I have to eat my kryptonit, I cannot go to hospital

Doctors are decent good people, but they will obey to orders of Secret Services

//

Chesterton has been in the right, as usually.

He says, in «What is wrong with the World» that French Revolution and its goals is still to be realised.

And that modern hypocrites «seem unable to imagine how it was that men like Robespierre and Marat were ardently admired»

Vivat French Revolution!

To the Hell with Amorphous Serpent!

//

Back to Amorphous Serpent Leviathan!!

Back to Slavery of Men!!

Back to Slavery of Women!!

Back to circle of swastika!! Nazis, and never International Institution of Natural Law!!

«The good parts of Slavery»!! — they are ready to Discuss!!

Discovery of Psychic Energy, — not!

This exactly what Putin says in his «Revolution of Conservatives" and «Origin of Sovereignty»!!

His Goebbels, he doesn't write books.

Chesterton considered swastika as circle opposed to lines of Cross.

//

Scientific Revolution Energetics will never be realised «From Above», by Governing Class.

Because as any True Revolution it fight iniquities of Governinig Class.

Scientific Revolution Energetics will be realised «From Beneath», by Honest Sane people with alive Thought, Conscience and Friendliness.

It is Your Business, Media and Honest people, to announce to the World on Discovery.

You are wasting time waiting for permission. Secret Services of Russia, USA, England, France, Israel, Vatican are United against Discovery! It is Business of people, not of government to realise Scientific Revolution Energetics!

//

«Princes» Universities considers as Nominees for Discovery only themselves!

And what they know on Discovery they did not perform??

What may be the goal of thieve?

Only to make a mess From Discovery and Fraud of People!

//

RECOMMENDATIONS FOR YOU

The kind of Discovery DEAD SOULS welcome

They feel «extremely scientific» when talking on «robots» and apes

//

RECOMMENDATIONS FOR YOU

We have this research: Discovery of Psychic Energy.

He is warning against Schizoid intellect of material energy.

Discovery of Psychic Energy distinguishes between true Scientific control as control of laws of energies; And fictitious intellect of Schizoid mentality.

And especially Cunning and malicious will of Amorphous Serpent

««"«Geoffrey Hinton's speech at the Nobel Prize banquet, 10 December 2024.

Ladies and Gentlemen,

This year the Nobel committees in Physics and Chemistry have

recognized the dramatic progress being made in a new form of Artificial Intelligence that uses artificial neural networks to learn how to solve difficult computational problems. This new form of AI excels at modeling human intuition rather than human reasoning and it will enable us to create highly intelligent and knowledgeable assistants who will increase productivity in almost all industries. If the benefits of the increased productivity can be shared equally it will be a wonderful advance for all humanity.

Unfortunately, the rapid progress in AI comes with many short-term risks. It has already created divisive echo-chambers by offering people content that makes them indignant. It is already being used by authoritarian governments for massive surveillance and by cyber criminals for phishing attacks. In the near future AI may be used to create terrible new viruses and horrendous lethal weapons that decide by themselves who to kill or maim. All of these short-term risks require urgent and forceful attention from governments and international organizations.

There is also a longer term existential threat that will arise when we create digital beings that are more intelligent than ourselves. We have no idea whether we can stay in control. But we now have evidence that if they are created by companies motivated by short-term profits, our safety will not be the top priority. We urgently need research on how to prevent these new beings from wanting to take control. They are no longer science fiction»””».

ОГЛАВЛЕНИЕ

Introduction 3
1). Darwinian catastrophe and Suicide of Thought. Morons extolling Stupidity 3
2). Living energy of Spirit of Milgram Ego versus Dead Amorphous Serpent of Satan Ego 6
3). Triumph of Amophous Serpent of Satan Ego in modern world: «Moria Enocomium» 14
4) Intellectual Therapy of Theory of Psychic Energy 15
5) Psychiatry of Amorphous Serpent of Satan Ego 16
6) Conspiracy of Secret Services of Russia, USA, MI 6, Mossad, Vatican against Discovery of Psychic Energy 19
7) Brilliant speech of Geoffrey Hinton at the Nobel Prize banquet, 10 December 2024 20
Chapter 1. Jesus Wages War to Antichrist 22
1. Satan-Ego of material energy as monsrous non-human reptile 22
2. Moria's Monsters of Dead Conscience 26
Chapter 2. Leviathan as reptile of Falsehood. Satan- Ego as Death of Human being 32
1. Leviathan as reptile of Falsehood 32
2. Satan-Ego as loss of Human: Dead Thought and Dead Conscience 35
1). Dead Thought (Fraud of Falsehood) 35
2). Dead Conscience (Treachery) 40
3). Dead Love (Sadomasochism as Cannibalism) 45
Chapter 3. Jesus takes Discovery in his own hands. The Formless Serpent 49
1. Meanest people winning around the world 49
2. Clear-Cut Distinction between Evil and Good 53
3. Clear-cut Formulas of Intellect versus Formless Serpent 58
4. Tesla gives report to Jesus on her findings on Formless Serpent 62

Chapter 4. Jesus Presses Charges against Erasmus' «Moria» .. 70
1. «Moria» as Pessimism of Satan's Triumph. The Greek Paganism of Nietzsche and Erasmus 70
2. «Moria» as Praise of Dead Thought, Dead Conscience, Dead Love of Amorphous Serpent 78
1) In glorifying DEAD THOUGHT 78
2) In glorifying DEAD CONSCIENCE 80
3) In glorifying DEAD LOVE 84
Chapter 5. Jesus indicates as essential subject of Gospel — Church militant in holy war with serpent leviathan 91
1. LOVE TO TRUTH! Not Truth of Love! 91
2. Kingdom of Heaven as Metaphysics of Intellect versus Pagan Worship of Lie by Erasmus 98
3. Sermon of Jesus is Sermon of Great Power of Church as City of God of Natural law! Not Sermon of Weakness! 106
4. Toynbee on Church of Hildebrandine as Great Papal Revolution of Respublica Christiana 114
5. Renan on Jesus Gospel as Great Moral Revolution to establish Respublica Christiana 117
6. Chesterton and Schweitzer on Christian Conscience as Church Militant in Holy War with Evil 119
7. Church Militant as Scientific control of Natural Law: the Spiritual Sword in Holy war with Leviathan 122
Chapter 6. Intellectual therapy of Jesus' Gospel versus Psychiatry of Amorphous Serpent 125
Chapter 7. Doctrine of Salvation of «Pure Religion» by Jesus as Intellectual Therapy 145
1. Non-resistance to Evil by Violence. Jesus as Doctor of Intellectual Therapy 146
2. Jesus as founder of «pure religion», according to Renan 151
3. Jesus' doctrine on «Kingdom of Heaven is within you» .. 154
4. Sane Education as only chance to reach to the Kingdom of Heaven. Intellectual Therapy as Universal Law of God unfolding in History of mankind 158

5. Humility in submission to the Universal Law (Natural Law, Divine Law) as Grace, Felicity and Power of Energy of Spirit 161
6. Asceticism and Poverty of monks 165
7. Ultimate triumph of City of God over Satans of Leviathan ..169
Chapter 8. The Church of Friendliness against City of Leviathans 174
Appendix from my Facebook, July-August, 2025 185

Tesla Leila Khugaeva

«Moria» Ruling The World. Jesus Wages War to Antichrist

Создано в интеллектуальной издательской системе Ridero